1 The interaction of Solar Radiation Modification with Earth System

2 Tipping Elements

- 3 Gideon Futerman¹, Mira Adhikari², Alistair Duffey³, Yuanchao Fan⁴, Jessica Gurevitch⁵, Peter Irvine³,
- 4 Claudia Wieners⁶
- ¹Department of Earth Sciences, University of Oxford, Oxford, OX1 3AN, United Kingdom
- 6 ²Department of Geography, Kings College London, London, WC2B 4BG, United Kingdom
- ³Department of Earth Sciences, University College London, WC1E 6BT, United Kingdom
- 8 ⁴Institute of Environment and Ecology, Tsinghua Shenzhen International Graduate School, Tsinghua
- 9 University, Shenzhen, 518000, China
- ⁵Department of Forestry and Natural Resources, Purdue University, West Lafayette, IN 47907, United
- 11 States of America
- ⁶Institute for Marine and Atmospheric Research, Utrecht University, 3584 CC, Netherlands
- 13 Correspondence to: Gideon Futerman (GFuterman@hotmail.co.uk)
- Abstract. The avoidance of hitting tipping points has been invoked as a significant benefit of Solar Radiation
- 15 Modification (SRM) techniques, however, the physical science underpinning this has thus far not been
- comprehensively assessed. This review assesses the available evidence for the interaction of SRM with a number
- of earth system tipping elements in the cryosphere, the oceans, the atmosphere and the biosphere, with a
- particular focus on the impact of Stratospheric Aerosol Injection. We review the scant available literature directly
- addressing the interaction of SRM with the tipping elements or for closely related proxies to these elements.
- However, given how limited this evidence is, we also give a first-order indication of the impact of SRM on the
- 21 tipping elements by assessing the impact of SRM on their drivers. We then briefly assess whether SRM could
- halt or reverse tipping once feedbacks have been initiated. Finally, we suggest pathways for further research. We
- find that, when temperature is a key driver of tipping, well-implemented, homogenous, peak-shaving SRM
- 24 <u>iscould be</u> at least partially effective at reducing the risk of hitting most tipping points examined relative to the
- same emission pathway scenarios without SRM. Nonetheless, very large uncertainties remain, particularly when
- drivers less strongly coupled to temperature are important, and considerably more research is needed before many
- of these large uncertainties can be resolved.

1 Introduction

- 29 Climate Change caused by anthropogenic greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions is increasingly recognised
- as a major threat to human and ecological systems (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change

- 31 (IPCC), 2023). (IPCC, 2023). One aspect of climate change that is gaining increased attention are earth
- 32 system tipping points (Lenton et al., 2023) (Lenton et al., 2023), which are seen as potentially triggering
- dangerous changes increasing the risk of negative impacts of anthropogenic climate change and thus
- demand action to reduce the likelihood of hitting them (Lenton et al., 2019). (Lenton et al., 2019). These
- impacts of climate change also have to be considered alongside the growing crisis of biodiversity loss,
- 36 which is less widely recognised but is nonetheless dangerously pushing ecological systems towards
- lower biodiversity states (Legagneux et al., 2018). (Legagneux et al., 2018). Climate change and
- 38 biodiversity loss may influence and reinforce each other (climate-induced habitat loss; reduced CO2
- 39 uptake).
- 40 Solar Radiation Modification (SRM, a.k.a. Solar geoengineering) has been proposed as a set of methods
- 41 that could ameliorate some of these climate risks by reflecting a fraction of incoming sunlight and to
- 42 cool the Earth directly, and is gaining salience at national (National Academies of Sciences and
- 43 Medicine, 2021)(National Academies of Sciences and Medicine, 2021) and international (United
- 44 Nations Environment Programme, 2023) levels. (United Nations Environment Programme, 2023) levels.
- SRM has been discussed in the context of these growing dangers to humans and the biosphere from
- 46 tipping points (Heutel, Moreno Cruz and Shayegh, 2016; National Academies of Sciences and
- 47 Medicine, 2021; Bellamy, 2023) (Bellamy, 2023; Heutel et al., 2016; National Academies of Sciences
- and Medicine, 2021), but thus far, no comprehensive review of the impact of SRM on a variety of earth
- 49 system tipping elements have been performed. We discuss the potential for SRM to help avoid,
- 50 postpone or precipitate hitting -tipping points in the cryosphere, atmosphere, oceans, and biosphere,
- with particular attention to the impact on the drivers of tipping in these systems. as well as assess the
- 52 possibility of SRM reversing tipping once tipping points have been hit.

1.1 Tipping Elements

- Several definitions for tipping elements in the earth system have been suggested (Lenton et al., 2008;
- 55 Levermann et al., 2012; Van Nes et al., 2016; Armstrong McKay et al., 2022). (Armstrong McKay et al.,
- 56 <u>2022; Lenton et al., 2008; Van Nes et al., 2016).</u> While details differ, their common denominator is that
- at a critical threshold (the tipping point) a small additional change in some driver leads to qualitative
- 58 changes in the system (e.g., Fig 1a,b). As explicitly stated in Van Nes et al. (2016) and Armstrong
- 59 McKay et al. (2022), and described in nearly all examples in Lenton et al. (2008) Fig. 1a,b). As
- 60 explicitly stated in Armstrong McKay et al., (2022) and Van Nes et al. (2016), and described in nearly
- 61 <u>all examples in Lenton et al. (2008)</u>, these qualitative changes are brought about by self-perpetuating
- processes caused by positive feedbacks which drive the system to a new state. While the "state" of
- climate tipping elements can often be characterised by a single indicator, for example the mass of the

- 64 Greenland ice sheet, this may not hold for ecological systems, which may have a variety of stable 65 assemblages (Fig. 1f).
- We use the word "driver" for the key variables external to the system that initiate the relevant changes,
- and "dynamics" for the self-accelerating processes that accomplish the tipping. Typically, once these
- processes have kicked in, they will continue even if the drivers stop to increase increasing, or even
- 69 decrease. An edge case is threshold-free feedbacks, such as Marine Methane Hydrates (Van Nes et al.,
- 70 2016; Armstrong McKay et al., 2022) (Armstrong McKay et al., 2022; Lenton et al., 2008; Van Nes et
- 71 <u>al., 2016</u>), systems in which positive feedbacks play a role but are not strong enough to lead to run-away
- 72 processes (Fig. 1e). These are commonly discussed alongside tipping elements, so some examples will
- be discussed here. When referring collectively to the systems discussed in this article, we will use the
- term 'tipping element' and only classify further where necessary.
- Not just the magnitude, but also the trajectory of drivers may determine whether tipping occurs. For
- example, ice sheets have long response times and may only tip if the temperature overshoot is of
- sufficient duration (Ritchie et al., 2021; Wunderling, Winkelmann, et al., 2022). (Ritchie et al., 2021;
- Wunderling et al., 2022a). On the other hand, some tipping elements may be more susceptible to fast
- 79 changes than to slow changes (rate-induced tipping, figFig. 1d), even if the eventual magnitude of the
- 80 change is the same (Ashwin et al., 2012)(Ashwin et al., 2012). Some systems may have more than one
- driver (e.g., precipitation change and deforestation in the Amazon).

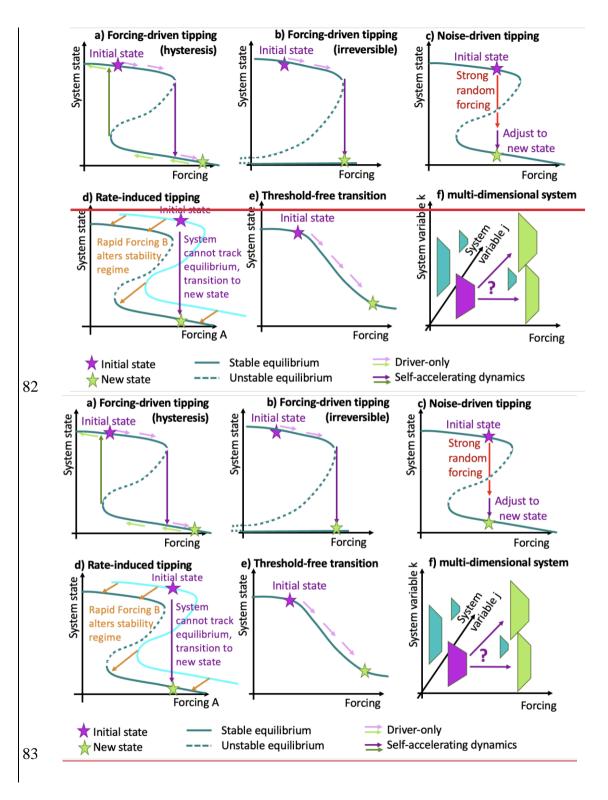


Figure 1 Different tipping processes. Solid (dashed) lines denote stable (unstable) equilibria. a,b) Drivers (change in forcing) push the system closer to the tipping point; when it is reached, the system undergoes self-perpetuating changes ("feedbacks") and reaches a new state. The process can be reversible (possibly with hysteresis) if the forcing is reverted (a) or completely irreversible (b; e.g. loss of a specific ecosystem assemblage due to species extinction). c) Random fluctuations push the system into an alternative state even before the actual tipping point is reached; easier if already close to tipping point. d) Rapid forcing changes prevent the slowly evolving system from tracking its original equilibrium state, causing a transition (rate-dependent tipping). e) Threshold-free feedbacks lead to strong system changes under forcing, but no self-reinforcing dynamics (tipping) occurs. f) Complex systems (e.g.-). ecological systems) cannot necessarily be captured by a single system variable and may have many equilibrium states; final outcome may e.g. depend on precise forcing trajectory.

Armstrong McKay et al. (2022) Armstrong McKay et al. (2022) tie their tipping points to global warming thresholds. However, a tipping element may have other climate drivers, e.g. precipitation in the Amazon region, thus making the tipping point not merely global-temperature-related. When only greenhouse-gas-induced climate change is considered, one might assume that non-temperature drivers scale with GMST, which acts as proxy for the overall strength of climate change. However, if SRM is considered, other climate drivers do not necessarily scale with GMST; for example, SRM may restore GMST but fail to restore precipitation in the Amazon (Jones et al., 2018). (Jones et al., 2018). Especially in ecological systems, drivers not related to climate, such as human-induced deforestation, also play a key role (SectionSect. 5.2).

1.2 Solar Radiation Modification

climate change, various climate intervention approaches have been suggested to complement mitigation and reduce global warming and its impacts. This includes Solar Radiation Modification (SRM), a set of proposed technologies aimed at increasing the earth's albedo, reducing incoming solar radiation and thus reducing global surface temperatures (National Academies of Sciences and Medicine, 2021). (National Academies of Sciences and Medicine, 2021). Stratospheric Aerosol Injection (SAI) is currently the best researched and the most plausible candidate to generate significant, fairly homogeneous cooling, and thus is the deployment method primarily discussed in this article. SAI would mimic the effect of large volcanic eruptions by injecting particles or precursor gas (most commonly suggested is SO2) into the stratosphere to create a thin reflective aerosol cloud.

While phasing out (net) greenhouse gas emissions remains the only way to address the root cause of

- Even if SRM can be used to reverse Global Mean Surface Temperature (GMST) rise from increasing
- Greenhouse Gas concentrations (Tilmes et al., 2020) (Tilmes et al., 2020), it does not reverse the
- anthropogenic greenhouse effect, but acts through a different mechanism, i.e. reflecting sunlight. This
- means that SRM does not cancel the effect of increased greenhouse gas concentrations perfectly.
- Although modelling studies suggest that SRM might bring many relevant climate variables closer to
- their pre-industrial values (Irvine et al., 2019) (Irvine et al., 2019), residual changes to atmospheric,
- oceanic and ecological systems would remain. SRM might introduce additional effects, such as changes
- in regional hydrological cycles relative to both same emission scenario and same temperature scenarios
- (Ricke et al., 2023) scenarios and same temperature scenarios (Ricke et al., 2023), or changes in the
- balance between direct and indirect solar radiation. Alongside its physical impacts, the possible political
- and societal effects of SRM may be equally important, including the risk of conflict (Bas and Mahajan,
- 26 2020), mitigation deterrence (McLaren, 2016), and issues of imperialism (Surprise, 2020), democracy
- 27 (Stephens et al., 2021) and justice (Horton and Keith, 2016; Táíwò and Talati, 2022). (Bas and Mahajan,
- 2020), mitigation deterrence (McLaren, 2016), and issues of imperialism (Surprise, 2020), democracy
- (Stephens et al., 2021) and justice (Horton and Keith, 2016; Táíwò and Talati, 2022). We stress that the
- risks and potential benefits of SRM does not solely depend on its effects on climate, including tipping
- points, but would have to be assessed in a holistic risk assessment framework.
- 132 SRM implementation could follow many scenarios, with various background greenhouse gas
- trajectories, SRM approaches (SAI or alternatives), deployment sites, starting and end times, and
- intensities (MacMartin et al., 2022)(MacMartin et al., 2022), potentially including a mix of more or less
- coordinated regional approaches (Ricke, 2023). (Ricke, 2023). Unless otherwise specified, we assume a
- "peak-shaving" scenario, i.e. background greenhouse gas trajectory that would lead to a potentially
- large, multi-decade temperature overshoot, which is eventually brought under control by negative
- emission technologies. Against this background, SAI is used to produce a largely homogeneous cooling
- that limits global mean surface temperature (GMST) overshoot to a constant target, such as 1.5°C above
- pre-industrial, resembling MacMartin, Ricke and Keith (2018) and Tilmes et al. (2020). (MacMartin et
- 41 <u>al., 2018; Tilmes et al., 2020).</u> Unless specified, we assume the impacts of SRM are relative to the same
- emissions pathway without SRM deployment.

143

1.3 Solar Radiation Modification and Tipping Elements

- SRM might prevent earth <u>sub-systems (tipping elements)</u> from crossing tipping points, or it might push
- systems over tipping points. In ecological systems, which have many drivers and many possible states,
- it is also possible that both SRM and climate change without SRM would lead to hitting different

tipping points within the same tipping element. The question may then not be *whether* tipping can be caused or prevented, but *which* tipping will occur under certain conditions.

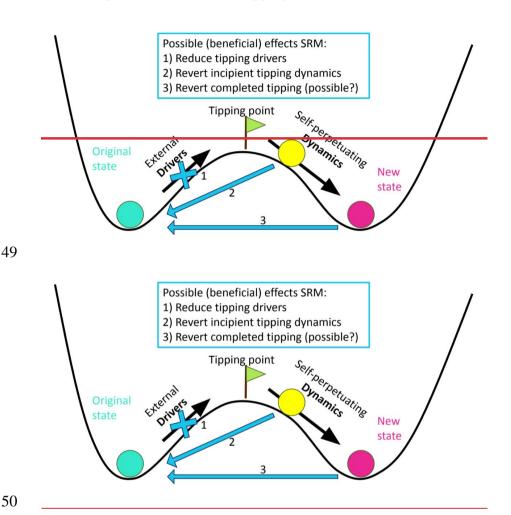


Figure 2. Possible ways by which SRM could counteract tipping.

1) Reducing drivers of tipping before the critical threshold (tipping point) is reached. 2) Reverting tipping dynamics (shortly) after it is initialised, but before tipping is completed, such that the tipping feedbacks have begun but the process is not yet complete. 3) Revert tipping after it is completed. This may not be possible or practicable in many cases. While not depicted here, SRM may also adversely affect some tipping points.

SRM may prevent tipping in several ways (Fig. 2). First, SRM may *prevent* a tipping point from being reached by reducing or counteracting drivers of tipping. This would require a timely implementation of SRM, i.e. before the tipping point is reached. If SRM were terminated before other measures (e.g.

60 negative emissions) are in place to reduce drivers, SRM may only postpone tipping. Moreover, if

61 insufficient amounts of SRM were used - maintaining, for example, a constant SRM forcing rather than

the constant Global Mean Surface Temperature (GMST) assumed in the peak shaving scenario - SRM

63 may also only postpone tipping.

62

170 171

172

173

174

175

176

177

78

179 180

181

182

183

184

185

186 187

188

189

190

191

192

164 In the absence of direct (modelling) evidence on SRM's impact on a tipping element, a first indication can be obtained by studying how SRM might affect known drivers. If the relevant drivers roughly scale 165 166 with Global Mean Surface Temperature (GMST), GMST, we expect that SRM would reduce the 167 likelihood of tipping compared to the same GHG concentration without SRM. If the key drivers are 168 precipitation, regional climate or other factors that are not directly related to global temperature, then 169

the effect of SRM might be harder to determine, particularly due to our much higher uncertainty in

modelling studies of the impact of SRM on these climatic variables. Some of these drivers may also

strongly depend on the design of the SRM scheme.

SRM might conceivably revert tipping if tipping dynamics has already started (process 2 in Fig. 2), but not completed, or even after completion (process 3 in Fig. 2). As the complexity of the feedbacks and nature of hysteresis are generally less well understood than the initial drivers, the potential for reversal is often much harder to assess, especially in the absence of dedicated studies. It would be difficult in practice to design SRM for reverting incipient tipping (similar to "emergency deployment" discussed in Lenton (2018)), because precise prediction of the onset of tipping is impossible (Lenton, 2018).(Lenton, 2018). Reversal of completed tipping, even if theoretically possible, might require unfeasibly high SRM intensities in case of hysteresis, and would likely play out over timescales much larger than policy timescales. Therefore we will not explicitly discuss it. Our main focus is prevention of tipping drivers, because more evidence is available and because it may be more practically relevant for near-term

decision-making. Reversal (process 2 in Fig. 2) will be discussed where appropriate.

This study reviews a number of key tipping elements and threshold-free feedbacks, largely following those laid out in Armstrong McKay et al. (2022). Armstrong McKay et al. (2022). We aim to provide a preliminary analysis of the interaction of SRM with a wide - but not exhaustive - range of tipping elements. Each section is then structured as follows. Firstly, we assess the drivers and mechanisms of the tipping process. This was done to allow us to then review the impact of SRM on these drivers to give a first order indication of whether SRM could prevent - and to a lesser extent, if it could reverse tipping. Where available, we also review direct modelling evidence of the effect of SRM on the tipping elements, although many of the models used don't have enoughsufficient complexity to actually show tipping dynamics in the elements, which is a limitation. Finally, we provide recommendations for future research.

1.4 Results overview

196

195

Tipping Element	Effect on Drivers	Reversibility	Strength of evidence base
Greenland Ice Sheet collapse (GIS) (Sect. 2.1)	DC: Atmospheric warming (+, EEff) Precipitation (-, P-OPart-Over) Overall: P-E Partial-Effective compensation (??)	Likely ineffective. While destabilisation of GrIS could be prevented, reversing previous losses is not possible on multidecadal/centennial timescales due to ice sheet inertia	Intermediate - basic theory and several model studies suggest SAI could offset drivers, limited evidence on reversibility
Antarctic Ice Sheet collapse (AIS) (Sect. 2.2)	DC: Atmospheric warming (+, P-EPart-Eff) Ocean warming (+, N-PNo-Part) Precipitation (-, P-EPart-Eff) CA: Circumpolar deep water driven melt (+, W-NWorse-No) Overall: U Unknown(???)	Likely ineffective. As ocean thermal forcing is the primary driver of current mass loss, reversal would be difficult on decadal to centennial timescales due to ocean and ice sheet inertia.	Weak - the Marine Ice Cliff Instability tipping point is largely theoretical and few studies exist on SAI's impacts on Antarctica.
Mountain Glacier loss (MG) (Sect. 2.3)	DC: Atmospheric warming (+, P-EPart-Eff) Precipitation (-, P-OPart-Over) Overall: P-E Partial-Effective compensation (?)	Likely partially effective. Atmospheric cooling could reverse the surface elevation feedback, depending on how much surface elevation has decreased. Cooling may also increase precipitation falling as snow.	Intermediate - basic theory and several model studies suggest SAI could offset most drivers, but limited evidence on reversibility and glaciers outside mid latitude Asia.
Winter Arctic sea-ice abrupt loss	DC: near-surface atmospheric warming (+, <u>PPart</u>)	Likely effective with sufficient local cooling.	Intermediate – supported by several studies, including inter-

Fo

(WASI) (Sect. 2.5)	Overall: Partial compensation (??)		modal comparisons, and theory, although no study explicitly assesses the impact of SAI on threshold behaviour.
Summer sea-ice decline, both Arctic and Antarctic (SSI) (Sect. 2.5)	DC: near-surface atmospheric warming (+, P-EPart-Eff) CA: Ocean and atm. circulation (+/-,UUnk) Overall: P-E Partial-Effective compensation (?)	Likely effective with sufficient local cooling.	Intermediate – supported by several studies, including intermodal comparisons, and theory
Boreal permafrost thaw (BPF) (Sect. 2.6)	DC: soil warming (+, EEff) Increased precipitation (+, EEff), CA: increased wildfire (+, Uunk), vegetation change (+/-, Uunk) Overall: EEffective compensation (??)	Likely ineffective for abrupt thaw. Gradual thaw is likely a threshold-free feedback process without tipping dynamics.	Intermediate – supported by several studies, and basic theory for the main driver. However, various processes impacting GHG release from permafrost thaw are not captured in current ESMs.
Marine methane hydrates loss at continental shelf (MMC) (Sect. 2.7)	DC: ocean warming (at shelf depth) (+, Unk) Overall: Unknown(???)	N/A – methane release from hydrates is likely a threshold-free feedback process without large-scale tipping dynamics. The carbon that had been previously released would remain in the atmosphere after SRM deployment.	Weak – no studies directly assess the impact of SRM.
Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation	DC: Surface ocean warming (+,P-EPart- Eff), Precip - Evap increase (+, E-OEff-	Uncertain, but possibly partially effective. Surface cooling might help restart deep convection and	Intermediate. Several modelling studies suggest SRM reduces weakening; models

collapse (AMOC) (Sect. 3.1)	Over), CA: Greenland ice loss (+,P-EPart-Eff), Sea ice loss (+?, EEff) Overall: P-OPartial-Over compensation (??)	deepwater formation. Sea ice expansion may however impede surface heat loss	may underestimate AMOC stability.
Sub-Polar Gyre collapse (SPG) (Sect. 3.2)	DC: Surface ocean warming (+,P-EPart- Eff), Precip - Evap increase (+, E-OEff- Over), CA: Greenland ice loss (+,P-EPart-Eff), Sea ice loss (+?, EEff) Overall: N-ENo- Effective compensation (???)	Uncertain, but possibly partially effective. Surface cooling might help restart deep convection. Sea ice expansion may however impede surface heat loss.	Weak. Model disagreement about whether and when SGPSPG could tip. Only one model study dedicated to SRM effect on SGPSPG.
Antarctic Bottom Water collapse (AABW) (Sect. 3.3)	CA: Antarctic ice melt (+, N-PNo-Part). Wind changes, heat flux (?) Overall: UUnknown (???)	Unknown. Dependent on the effect of SRM on Antarctic ice melt.	Very weak. Poor process understanding; no dedicated studies on effect of SRM.
Marine Stratocumulus Collapse (MSC) (Sect. 4.1)	DC: GHG forcing (+, NNo), Atmospheric warming (+, EEff). Overall: PPartial compensation (???)	Partially effective. SRM could reverse warming and might reverse tipping point, but not for extremely high GHG forcing.	Very weak - This tipping point and SAI's effects on it are largely hypothetical.
Amazon Rainforest Dieback (AR) (Sect. 5.2)	DC: Drought (+, W-EWorse-Eff), Atmospheric warming (+, EEff), Precipitation loss (+, W-EWorse-Eff), vapour pressure deficit (+, P-EPart-Eff), CA/NC: Fire (+, W-P; NWorse-Part; No for	Unknown, but likely ineffective. Likely heterogenous impacts, and dependent on the very uncertain impacts of SRM on the tipping microclimate.	Weak. Weak process understanding, and many relevant processes sub-grid scale so poorly captured in ESMs. It may be highly dependent on deployment scheme.

Fo Fo

	human-caused wildfires) NC: deforestation/degradati on (+,NNo) Overall: N-PNo-Partial compensation (???) with regional heterogeneity. In West Amazon, overall W-PWorsening-Partial compensation (???), however this is less significant for regional tipping than the East Amazon.		
Shallow Sea Tropical Coral Reefs loss (TCR) (Sect. 5.3)	DC: Surface ocean warming (+, Eff), storm intensity (+, PPart), CA: ocean water acidity (+, W-NWorse-No), disease spread (+, N- UNO-Unk) NC: Fishing (+, NNO), Pollution (+, NNO) Overall: P-EPartial- Effective compensation (?)	Likely ineffective to partially effective with significant regional heterogeneity. After some mass mortality events, corals can reestablish themselves, whereas in other regions macroalgae establish themselves which SRM is unlikely to reverse.	Intermediate. Strong process understanding, although the relative importance of drivers still unclear. Very few modelling studies explicitly on the impact of SRM on corals. Some very limited experimental work on MCB.
Himalaya-to- Sunderbans system biodiversity loss (HTS) (Sect. 5.4)	DC: Atmospheric warming (+, P-EPart- Eff), Monsoon precipitation (+/-, Uunk) CA: glacier melt (+, PPart), sea level rise (+, PPart) NC: land-use change	Uncertain, likely with significant regional heterogeneity. For example, glaciers could be restored and the ecosystems reliant on them, but in other cases (e.g. where keystone species have gone extinct)	Weak. Despite some process understanding, very limited modelling of tipping dynamics or the relative importance of different factors, no explicit studies of the impact of SRM on the

Fo

Fo

	(+,NNo) Overall: PUnknown (???)	reversal may be impossible.	system as a whole.
Northern Boreal Forests dieback (NBF) (Sect. 5.5)	DC: Atmospheric warming (+, EEff), permafrost melting (+, Ethawing (+, Eff); Precipitation changes (+/-, P-OPart-Over); CA: snow cover loss (+, P-OPart-Over), wildfires (+, PPart) CA: Insect outbreak (+, P-EPart-Eff) Overall: PPartial compensation (??)	Likely effective over century timescales. Trees that shifted northward could recolonise the tipped areas, although microclimatic effects, and precipitation effects, make this uncertain.	Weak. Despite some process understanding and some confidence of SRM's impact on the temperature controlled mechanisms, there is a lack of any modelling of the impacts of SRM on the forests, which means understanding the impacts of the other factors are very uncertain.

Table 1: The Effect of SRM on Earth System Tipping Elements

212 213

214

215

216

217

218

219

220

221

222

Effect on Drivers means the effect of SRM on the drivers of tipping before the tipping point is reached (Stage 1 of Fig. 2). The drivers named here are mostly the "primary drivers" listed in Lenton et al. (2023), although "secondary drivers" have been added when appropriate. We follow Lenton et al. (2023) in referring to Direct Climate (DC) drivers (e.g. warming), Climate-Associated (CA) drivers (eg sea ice loss affecting AMOC), and Non-climate (CA) drivers (e.g. deforestation). Bolded drivers are primary drivers. We indicate whether the driver impacts tipping by using + (exacerbates tipping) and -(reduces tipping). We then use a letter code to assess the impact of SRM in a scenario with roughly neutralised GMST, as laid out in SectionSect. 1.3 on these drivers. OvercompensateOvercompensation (>125%), be-nearly Effective compensation (75 to 125%), Partially compensate Partial compensation (25 to 75%), Not compensateNo compensation (-25 to 25%), WorsenWorsening (<-25%) and

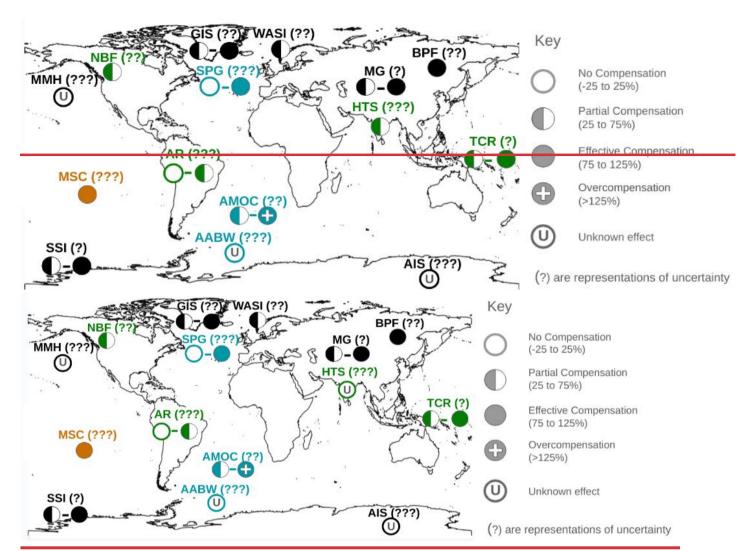
Fo

Fo

223 Unknown (no judgement can be made). These numbers are necessarily imprecise 'best guesses' based 224 on the evidence. We then use 0-3 question marks to say how large our uncertainty is.

225 Reversibility means the effect of SRM on tipping once the tipping point is reached and self-perpetuating 226

feedbacks have set in, but before tipping is complete (Stage 2 of Fig. 2).



27

Figure 3: The Effect of SRM on Earth System Tipping Elements
Abbreviations found in Table 1. We colour cryosphere elements black (AIS= Antarctic Ice Sheet, BPF=
Boreal Permafrost Thaw, GIS= Greenland Ice Sheet Collapse, MG= Mountain Glaciers, MMH=
Marine Methane Hydrates Loss at the continental shelf, SSI= Summer Sea Ice decline, WASI=Winter
Arctic Sea Ice abrupt loss, Sect. 2), ocean elements blue (AABW=Antarctic Bottom Water Collapse,
AMOC= Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation Collapse, SPG=Sub-Polar Gyre Collapse, Sect.
3), atmosphere elements brown (Marine Stratocumulus Collapse, Sect. 4) and biosphere elements green
(AR=Amazon Rainforest Dieback, HTS=Himalaya-to-Sunderbans system biodiversity loss,
NBF=Northern Boreal Forests dieback, TCR= Tropical Coral Reefs Loss, Sect. 5-). The compensation
and uncertainty judgements is our assessment for the overall effect on drivers from Table 1.

Out of the 15 tipping elements assessed (Table 1, Fig. 3), the available evidence suggests that SRM would probably reduce tipping drivers at least partially for 109 tipping elements. No tipping element

was found to have the overall effect of SRM on its drivers exclusively worsened by SRM, although some tipping drivers were made worse and in some tipping elements (e.g. the Amazon), there may be regions where tipping risk worsens, even if it doesn't overall. For threefour tipping elements no judgement on the sign of SRM influence could be made due to lack of evidence. Our uncertainty was judged to be considerable to very large for 13 tipping elements. The evidence base was judged as weak or very weak for 8 of the tipping elements, and intermediate for the remaining 7; no tipping element had a strong evidence base for the impact of SRM on it. Compared to SRM's effect on drivers, its potential to reverse ongoing tipping is much harder to assess. If our (highly uncertain) findings are correct, then a well-implemented peak-shaving SRMSAI programme would reduce the probability of tipping for most tipping elements, while using SRM to reverse tipping once it started may be much more difficult and uncertain.

2 Cryosphere

242

243

244

245

246

247

248

249

250

251

252

253

254

2.1 Greenland Ice Sheet Collapse

al., 2019) (Golledge et al., 2019).

- 255 Over the past few decades, mass loss from the Greenland ice sheet has accelerated (Shepherd et al., 256 2012), its mass balance has become more negative (Otosaka et al., 2023) and surface elevation has also 257 declined (Chen et al., 2021; Yang et al., 2022). (Shepherd et al., 2012), its mass balance has become 258 more negative (Otosaka et al., 2023) and surface elevation has also declined (Chen et al., 2021; Yang et 259 al., 2022). This mass loss has been increasingly dominated by surface melt, which is expected to 260 continue to be the major influence of Greenland sea level contribution over the next century (Enderlin et 261 al., 2014; Goelzer et al., 2020) (Enderlin et al., 2014; Goelzer et al., 2020). The release of freshwater 262 from melting is also expected to slow the AMOC (Sect. 3.1), affecting global heat transfer (Golledge et 263
- 264 In the future, Greenland appears committed to significant mass loss, with the IPCC projecting the *likely* 265 range (17-83 percentile range) of sea level contributions of between 0.01-0.1m and 0.09-0.18m by 2100 266 for the SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5 emissions scenarios, respectively (Fox-Kemper et al., 2021). For 2300, 267 likely sea level contributions are more uncertain, but range from 0.11–0.25m for SSP1-2.6 and 0.31– 268 1.74m for SSP5-8.5. Aschwanden et al. (2019) find that the surface-elevation feedback (Sect. 2.1.1) 269 plays a role in the persistent mass loss from Greenland, even when temperatures are stabilised at 2500. 270 This study may overestimate surface melt rates, however, due to the assumption of spatially uniform 271 warming. There is *limited evidence* for complete mass loss from Greenland between 1.5-3°C of 272 sustained warming, but for 3-5°C, there is *medium confidence* in near-complete loss over several
- 273 thousand years (Fox-Kemper et al., 2021). It ought to be noted that, whilst the IPCC AR6 assessment

- 274 (Fox-Kemper et al. 2021) finds that the evidence for collapse under 3°C is limited, paleoclimatic data
- does find evidence for past collapses in this range (Christ et al., 2021), leading to Lenton et al. (2023)
- 276 placing the critical threshold between 0.8-3°C of warming.

2.1.1 Drivers and Feedbacks

- 278 Controls on the Greenland ice sheet are strongly driven by atmospheric temperature changes, consisting
- of the interlinked surface-elevation and melt-albedo feedbacks (Robinson, Calov and Ganopolski, 2012;
- Levermann and Winkelmann, 2016; Tedesco et al., 2016)(Levermann and Winkelmann, 2016;
- Robinson et al., 2012; Tedesco et al., 2016). These feedbacks are closely linked to surface mass
- 282 balance.

- Surface mass balance describes the balance of accumulation and ablation on a glacier or ice sheet's
- surface. Accumulation comes from snowfall, while loss is a result of melting and runoff, evaporation,
- and wind driven redistribution of snow (Lenaerts et al., 2019)(Lenaerts et al., 2019). If ablation across a
- glacier or ice sheet outweighs accumulation, surface mass balance is negative, meaning it is losing mass
- overall. Total mass balance also considers mass gains and losses from ice in contact with the ocean,
- such as basal melt and calving.
- When a glacier or ice sheet undergoes surface melting, its elevation decreases. At lower altitudes,
- surface air temperature rises (Notz, 2009)(Notz, 2009), allowing more surface melting and a further
- decrease in elevation (Lenton et al., 2008)(Lenton et al., 2008). At a critical threshold, this surface-
- 292 elevation feedback mechanism could continue unabated. Melting also exposes bare ice, old ice and
- ground, and creates melt ponds, all of which have a lower albedo than snow. These surfaces absorb
- more incoming solar radiation, leading to increased heating and more melt (Notz, 2009). (Notz, 2009).
- This melt-albedo feedback can be exacerbated by the presence of debris such as black carbon and dust
- on the ice surface, reducing albedo before melt has even occurred (Goelles, Bøggild and Greve, 2015;
- Kang et al., 2020)(Goelles et al., 2015; Kang et al., 2020). Both of these feedbacks could, however, be
- 298 partially mitigated by post-glacial rebound. Post-glacial rebound describes the gradual rise in the
- 299 Earth's crust following glacier retreat, when the burden of the overlying ice pushing it down has been
- 300 removed. This would counteract some surface lowering, though would likely not occur on useful
- timescales to alleviate the rapid mass loss if these feedbacks were triggered (Aschwanden et al.,
- 302 2019).(Aschwanden et al., 2019).

2.1.2 The impacts of SRM

- 304 SRM would lower atmospheric temperatures rapidly, decreasing the amount of surface melting on the 305 Greenland ice sheet (Irvine, Keith and Moore, 2018). Irvine et al., (2009) (Irvine et al., 2018). Irvine et 306 al. (2009) found that even partially offsetting warming (by decreasing the solar constant) in a 4 x CO₂ 307 world would be enough to slow the sea level contribution from the ice sheet and prevent collapse. Both 308 Moore, Jevrejeva and Grinsted, (2010) and Irvine (2012) Both (Irvine, 2012; Moore et al., 2010) found 309 that Greenland collapse could even be reversed if SRM strategies managed to offset the radiative 310 forcing at a fast enough rate. In contrast, Applegate and Keller (2015) Applegate and Keller (2015) find 311 that while SRM can reduce the rate of mass loss from Greenland, it cannot completely stop it, and 312 strong hysteresis prevents rapid regrowth when temperatures are reverted. Fettweis et al. (2021)Fettweis 313 et al. (2021) also see reduced surface melt when reducing the solar constant from a high forcing to a 314 medium forcing scenario compared with a high emissions scenario, in part due to a weakening of the 315 melt-albedo feedback. However, this reduction is not enough to prevent negative mass balance being 316 reached by the end of the century, and therefore a possible tipping point being crossed. 317 Using an energy balance model for the whole ice sheet and an ice dynamics model for the Jakobshavn 318 Isbrae drainage basin Moore et al. (2019) Moore et al. (2019) estimate that Greenland mass loss is 319 decreased by 15-20% under the G4 Geoengineering Model Intercomparison Project (GeoMIP) scenario, 320 which involves a 5 Tg injection of SO₂ per year from 2020 to 2070 under an RCP4.5 scenario, 321 compared with RCP4.5 alone. This is due to the reduction in surface melting and dynamic losses, 322 despite a slight strengthening of the Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation increasing heat 323 transfer to high latitudes under G4. Moore et al. (2023) Moore et al. (2023) then build on this by using 324 two ice sheet models to also include the impact of ocean temperature and dynamic losses for the whole 325 ice sheet. They find that the reduction in ice dynamic losses and surface melt under G4 is strongly 326 model dependent but G4 does reduce both by an average of 35% compared with RCP4.5. Reduction is 327 not uniform due to the topographic differences in drainage basins across the ice sheet.
- 328 Lee et al. (2023) Lee et al. (2023) find that SAI at 60°N is effective at reducing surface melt and runoff
- 329 from the ice sheet, but impacts are not localised with cooling throughout the northern hemisphere and a
- 330 southward shift of the Intertropical Convergence Zone. However, mirroring SAI in the southern
- 331 hemisphere has been shown to minimise this shift (Nalam, Bala and Modak, 2018; Smith et al.,
- 332 2022)(Nalam et al., 2018; Smith et al., 2022).
- 333 SAI may also result in some sulphate deposition in southern and western Greenland (Visioni et al.,
- 334 2020) (Visioni et al., 2020). This would lower the albedo and could enhance the melt-albedo feedback,

though the extent to which this would be negated by the decrease in temperatures and incoming solar radiation is unknown.

2.2 Antarctic Ice Sheet Collapse

- 338 Likely sea level contributions from Antarctica by 2100 range from 0.03-0.27m under SSP1-2.6, to 0.03-
- 339 0.34m under SSP5-8.5 (Fox Kemper et al. 2021). (Fox-Kemper et al., 2021). As for Greenland, there is
- deep uncertainty in projections to 2300, but these range from -0.14 to 0.78m and -0.27 to 3.14m
- without the inclusion of marine ice cliff instability (Sect. 2.2.1), for SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5,
- respectively. Substantial melting would inject large amounts of cold freshwater into the oceans,
- 343 potentially changing oceanic circulation by inhibiting Antarctic Bottom Water formation (Rahmstorf,
- 344 2006; Q. Li et al., 2023), a key component in global heat transfer (Bronselaer et al., 2018).(Li et al.,
- 345 <u>2023a</u>; Rahmstorf, 2006), a key component in global heat transfer (Bronselaer et al., 2018). As for
- 346 Greenland, between 1.5-3°C sustained warming, there is limited evidence on the complete loss of the
- West Antarctic Ice Sheet, but for 3-5°C, substantial or complete loss is projected for both the West
- 348 Antarctic Ice Sheet (medium confidence) and the Wilkes Subglacial Basin in East Antarctica (low
- 349 *confidence*) over several thousand years (Fox-Kemper *et al.*, 2021). Similar to the Greenland Ice
- 350 Sheet, Lenton *et al.* (2023) places the critical thresholds lower than the IPCC, with 1-3°C for the West
- Antarctic Ice Sheet and 2-6°C for the Wilkes Sub-Glacial Basin in East Antarctica, again partially based
- 352 <u>on paleoclimatic data.</u>

337

359

- 353 Mass loss from Antarctica is currently driven primarily by the ocean, which melts and thins the base of
- ice shelves (IMBIE Team, 2020; Fox Kemper et al. 2021). (IMBIE Team, 2020). This reduces their
- 355 buttressing capabilities, which can increase ice velocities and discharge into the ocean (Gudmundsson et
- 356 al., 2019). (Gudmundsson et al., 2019). Current Antarctic air temperatures mean surface melting is
- 357 limited and not a major component of direct mass loss, but it is expected to increase the likelihood of
- 358 ice shelf disintegration in future (van Wessem et al., 2023)(van Wessem et al., 2023).

2.2.1 Drivers and Feedbacks

- 360 Both the East and West Antarctic Ice Sheet are tipping elements which could be triggered due to ice
- 361 sheet instabilities. The West Antarctic Ice Sheet is grounded almost completely below sea level
- 362 (Morlighem *et al.*, 2019). (Morlighem et al., 2019). Many areas are situated on reverse (retrograde) bed
- 363 slopes, meaning that here, the bedrock in the interior is more depressed than the coasts due to the weight
- of the overlying ice, and so it slopes downwards inland (Weertman, 1974) (Weertman, 1974).

396 This topography makes the West Antarctic Ice Sheet vulnerable to marine ice sheet instability (MISI),

where rapid retreat and collapse could be initialised due to a destabilising of grounding lines (the area

where grounded ice begins floating to become an ice shelf or calves into the ocean (Pattyn,

399 <u>2018).(Pattyn, 2018)).</u> If grounding line retreat reaches the reverse slope of the bed, a tipping point can

be initiated as continued retreat puts the grounding line in deeper waters where the ice is thicker. As the

401 flux of ice across the grounding line is related to ice thickness, this increases ice discharge and pushes

Fo Fie

Fo

Fo

Fo

- 402 the grounding line further downslope in a positive feedback that can only be reversed if buttressing
- increases or the bed slope reverses (Weertman, 1974; Gudmundsson, 2013; Weertman, 1974).
- 404 Parts of the East Antarctic Ice Sheet are similarly grounded below sea level with reverse bed slopes and
- so are also potentially vulnerable to MISI, such Wilkes and Aurora Basins, and Wilkes Land, with the
- latter being the main region of mass loss in the East Antarctic Ice Sheet (Rignot et al., 2019)(Rignot et
- 407 <u>al., 2019)</u>.

- 408 The major driver of MISI is ocean thermal forcing, e.g. from the upwelling of Circumpolar Deep Water.
- 409 This water mass can be more than 4°C warmer than the freezing point and is driving basal melting in
- the Amundsen Sea Embayment (Jacobs et al., 2011). (Jacobs et al., 2011). CDW upwelling is wind
- driven, and may have been influenced by anthropogenic climate change, though this process is poorly
- 412 understood (Dotto et al., 2019; Holland et al., 2019)(<u>Dotto et al., 2019; Holland et al., 2019</u>).
- 413 MISI is thought to be a key driver of possible collapse above 2°C and 3°C atmospheric warming for the
- West and East Antarctic ice sheets, respectively (Golledge et al., 2015; Pattyn, 2018; Garbe et al., 2020;
- 415 Lipscomb et al., 2021). The IPCC (Fox-Kemper et al., 2021)(Garbe et al., 2020; Golledge et al., 2015;
- Lipscomb et al., 2021; Pattyn, 2018). The IPCC (Fox-Kemper et al., 2021) states that "the observed
- evolution of the ASE glaciers is compatible with, but not unequivocally indicating an ongoing MISI"
- 418 ((Fox Kemper et al., 2021), Fox Kemper et al., 2021).(Fox-Kemper et al., 2021).
- Another, more uncertain tipping process that could push both the East and West Antarctic Ice Sheets
- into unstable retreat is marine ice cliff instability (MICI). The MICI theory posits that ice shelves with
- 421 ice cliffs taller than ~100m are theoretically unstable due to the stress of the overlying ice exceeding the
- ice yield strength (Bassis and Walker, 2011). (Bassis and Walker, 2011). Therefore, if ice shelf
- disintegration produces cliffs of this height, it may potentially trigger a self-sustained collapse and
- retreat of the grounding line (Pollard, DeConto and Alley, 2015)(Pollard et al., 2015).
- MICI has never been observed, with only indirect palaeo evidence (e.g. (Wise et al., 2017), and is a
- 426 highly uncertain process (Edwards et al., 2019) (Wise et al., 2017), and is a highly uncertain process

- 459 (Edwards et al., 2019). Rates and duration of this self-sustained collapse are poorly known. The IPCC
- 460 (Fox Kemper et al., 2021) The IPCC (Fox-Kemper et al., 2021) states that there is low confidence in
- simulating MICI. Models that invoke MICI processes present higher sea level rise projections than most
- other studies (DeConto et al., 2021). Under 2°C warming, (DeConto et al., 2021)(DeConto et al., 2021)
- project the rate of mass loss to 2100 as similar to present day, but at 3°C, this jumps by an order of
- 464 magnitude, increasing further for more fossil fuel intensive scenarios
- MICI's drivers are similar to MISI, as both can be preceded by ice shelf disintegration from ocean
- 466 thermal forcing. Atmospheric temperatures can also influence ice shelf collapse through hydrofracture
- 467 (Trusel et al., 2015; van Wessem et al., 2023)(Trusel et al., 2015; van Wessem et al., 2023).

2.2.2 The impacts of SRM

468

- There are few studies which focus on the impact of SRM on the East or West Antarctic Ice Sheet, but
- 470 there is evidence to suggest that it would cool surface air temperatures around Antarctica (Visioni et al.,
- 471 <u>2021)(Visioni et al., 2021)</u>, which may limit hydrofracturing. SRM may be more limited in its ability to
- 472 prevent Antarctic tipping points, however, as the ocean takes decades to centuries to respond to a
- change in atmospheric forcing. This is seen by Sutter et al. (2023) This is seen by (Sutter et al., 2023)
- 474 who find that committed Southern Ocean warming means that under RCP4.5, SRM would have to be
- deployed by mid century to delay or prevent a West Antarctic Ice Sheet collapse. Under RCP8.5,
- however, SRM cannot prevent collapse. Hysteresis experiments find that regrowth occurs much more
- 477 slowly than mass loss (Garbe et al., 2020). DeConto et al., (2021)(DeConto et al., 2021; Garbe et al.,
- 478 2020) show that the ocean's slow response to atmospheric thermal changes means that while
- implementing Carbon Dioxide Removal (CDR, which may have a somewhat similar thermal effect to
- 480 SRM) in the first half of this century could reduce sea level rise compared to a 3°C warming scenario it
- cannot reverse it. SRM may also be less effective at cooling the poles than the tropics as during the
- polar night where there is limited or no solar radiation, it would have no effect (McCusker, Battisti and

Fie

- 483 Bitz, et al., 2012).
- 484 McCusker, Battisti and Bitz, (2015)(McCusker et al., 2015) suggest that sulphate SAI induced
- 485 stratospheric heating would intensify and shift southern hemisphere surface winds poleward, increasing
- 486 CDW upwelling and therefore basal melting. This finding, however, may be injection strategy
- dependent as injection of a different aerosol may not cause the stratospheric heating observed (Keith et
- 488 *al.*, 2016). (Keith et al., 2016). In addition, the poleward shift seen from tropical injection location
- 489 (McCusker, Battisti and Bitz, 2015)(McCusker et al., 2015) is not seen for a southern hemisphere
- 490 injection where the jet shifts equatorward (Bednarz et al., 2022; Goddard et al., 2023). Goddard et al.

- 491 (2023)(Bednarz et al., 2022); (Goddard et al., 2023). (Goddard et al., 2023) also find that, while the
- 492 Antarctic response to SRM is strongly dependent on injection strategy, multi-latitude sulphate SAI
- 493 injection that limits global warming to 0.5°C above preindustrial could prevent possible collapse of
- 494 much of the Antarctic ice sheet.
- In summary, SRM would therefore likely be effective in reducing surface melting and hydrofracturing,
- but it would not be as effective at reducing basal melt. For sulphate SAI in particular, it is unclear how
- 497 the resultant stratospheric heating will affect atmosphere and ocean circulation, and therefore also CDW
- 498 upwelling. In addition, a reduction in atmospheric temperatures would reduce the moisture-holding
- 499 capabilities of the air, decreasing the amount of precipitation falling as snow on Antarctica. Mid latitude
- \$00 SAI itself would also dampen the hydrological cycle and suppress precipitation (Tilmes et al., 2013;
- For Irvine, Keith and Moore, 2018; Visioni et al., 2021). (Irvine et al., 2018; Tilmes et al., 2013; Visioni et
- \$02 <u>al., 2021</u>). Therefore, if SRM's effect on reducing basal melt is limited, while simultaneously
- decreasing snowfall accumulating on Antarctica, it is also possible that it could be more harmful to
- Antarctica than doing nothing at all: in a warmer, non-SRM world, increasing precipitation may slightly
- offset some mass loss (Edwards et al., 2021; Stokes et al., 2022)(Edwards et al., 2021; Stokes et al.,
- 506 <u>2022)</u>.

507

2.3 Mountain Glacier Loss

- 508 Current trends of glacier mass balance globally are negative, with glacier mass loss accounting for
- \$09 ~40% of current observed sea level rise from 1901-2018 (Zemp et al., 2019; Rounce et al., 2023). Zemp
- \$10 et al., (2019)(Rounce et al., 2023; Zemp et al., 2019). (Zemp et al., 2019) also show that if present rates
- of mass loss were sustained, Western Canada, the USA, central Europe and low latitude glaciers would
- lose almost all mass by 2100. The glaciers in high mountains of Asia are projected to lose their total
- mass by 60-70% by the end of the century under the RCP8.5 scenario and by 30-40% even if global
- \$14 <u>warming is limited to 1.5°C (Kraaijenbrink et al., 2017).</u> Most glaciers are not in equilibrium with the
- 515 current climate and so are still responding to past temperature changes. Therefore, it is projected that
- 516 they will continue to experience substantial mass loss through the 21st century, regardless of which
- \$17 emissions scenario is followed (Marzeion et al., 2018, 2020; Zekollari, Huss and Farinotti,
- \$18 \(\frac{2019}{\text{(Marzeion et al., 2018, 2020; Zekollari et al., 2019)}}\). Sustained warming of 1.5-3°C is projected to
- result in glacier mass loss of 40-60%, increasing up to 75% for 3-5°C (low confidence, Fox-Kemper et
- 520 al., 2021).

2.3.1 Drivers and Feedbacks

521

531

- Mountain glaciers are, like the Greenland ice sheet, subject to the surface-elevation and melt-albedo
- feedbacks which could lead to unabated retreat (Johnson and Rupper, 2020)(Johnson and Rupper,
- 524 <u>2020</u>), but due to their smaller size, they are more sensitive to climatic changes and respond on shorter
- 525 timescales. They are also affected by additional local drivers and feedbacks such as changing snow
- 526 patterns and slope instabilities. These local feedbacks are not discussed here as we are focused on the
- 527 global scale processes affecting mountain glaciers more generally.
- \$28 Rounce et al. (2023)(Rounce et al., 2023) see that mass loss in larger glaciated areas is linearly related
- 529 to global temperature, but that smaller regions are much more sensitive to warming, leading to a non-
- 530 linear relationship above 3°C.

2.3.2 The impacts of SRM

- Each individual glacier has its own topographical and climatological conditions affecting mass balance
- and it is unlikely that SRM would have a uniform effect. Reducing temperatures using SRM would be
- more effective for low latitude glaciers where an increased proportion of the energy flux is shortwave
- \$35 (Irvine, Keith and Moore, 2018). Zhao *et al.* (2017)(Irvine et al., 2018). (Zhao et al., 2017) find that
- though SRM can limit mass loss from all glaciers in high mountain Asia by 2069, retreat is still
- observed due to their slow response times to temperature changes. Under the G3 and G4 scenarios,
- glacier area losses in 2089 are 47% and 59% of their 2010 areas, respectively, compared with 73%
- \$39 under RCP4.5.
- G3 involves a gradual increase in the amount of SO₂ injected to keep global average temperature nearly
- 541 constant under an RCP4.5 scenario (Kravitz et al., 2011) at (projected) 2020 levels under an RCP4.5
- 542 <u>scenario (Kravitz et al., 2011)</u>.
- \$43 SRM is more effective at counteracting counteracts hydrological changes than to different extents (both
- 544 <u>on a global and, more pertinently, regional level) to how it counteracts</u> temperature changeschange
- \$45 (Ricke et al., 2023)(Ricke et al., 2023), so while melt may be reduced, surface mass balance could be
- decreased overall through reduced snowfall in the accumulation zone. Idealised experiments using a
- reduction of the solar constant to halve the warming resulting from doubled CO2 indicate that negligible
- \$48 amounts of the planet would see substantially reduced precipitation compared to preindustrial (Irvine et
- 549 <u>al., 2019)(Irvine et al., 2019)</u>, but precipitation changes from SRM specifically are unlikely to be
- uniform. Zhao et al. (2017)(Zhao et al., 2017) highlight that, for Himalayan glaciers, this precipitation

- decrease may be much less important compared with whether the precipitation is falling as snowfall in
- the accumulation zone or as rainfall, in which case SRM-induced cooling might prove valuable. Outside
- of the Himalayan region, there is a lack of research on precipitation impacts.

2.4 Land Ice Further Research

554

- 555 Currently, there are large gaps in the literature and high model uncertainty with regards to how SRM
- will affect land ice, particularly Antarctica. There is a need for multi-model ensembles forced by
- various SRM scenarios, including aerosols other than sulphate and methods other than SAI. As
- suggested in Irvine, Keith and Moore (2018), the inclusion of GeoMIP scenarios in the Ice Sheet
- 559 (Nowicki et al., 2016) and Glacier (Hock et al., 2019)(Nowicki et al., 2016) and Glacier (Hock et al.,
- \$60 <u>2019</u>) Modelling Intercomparison Projects (ISMIP and GlacierMIP, respectively) would allow direct
- 561 comparisons with standard emission scenarios.
- The GeoMIP SAI scenarios are fairly simplistic as they prescribe only an equatorial injection and do not
- take into account the equator-to-pole temperature gradient. As SRM impacts the polar regions
- differently compared with the rest of the globe, targeted SRM injection at specific latitudes could be
- more effective, though it could yield different results depending on location. For example, Bednarz et
- \$66 al. (2022) For example, (Bednarz et al., 2022) find that a northern hemisphere SAI injection with
- sulphate drives a positive southern annular mode, whereas southern hemisphere injection results in a
- negative southern annular mode response. This area therefore requires more research. Running ice sheet
- \$69 and glacier model ensembles forced by the Geoengineering Large Ensemble project (GLENS, (Tilmes
- \$70 et al., 2018)(Tilmes et al., 2018)) simulations would aid further exploration of the effects of targeted
- SAI, as these experiments inject at 30°N, 30°S, 15°N and 15°S. Seasonal SAI has also been shown to be
- more effective for Arctic sea ice than year round injection (Lee et al., 2021)(Lee et al., 2021):
- 573 expanding this to land ice would also be an important avenue for future research.

2.5 Sea Ice

- Sea ice is frozen seawater, typically 10s of cm to several metres thick, and at any one time covers
- around 7% of the earth's surface, although this coverage is decreasing at around 10% per decade
- \$77 (Fetterer, 2017). (Fetterer, 2017). The annual Arctic sea-ice minimum extent has declined by 50% since
- \$78 satellite observations began in the late 1970s (Fetterer, 2017). (Fetterer, 2017). The Arctic is expected to
- be seasonally ice-free by mid-century; a majority of CMIP6 models have ice-free periods during the
- \$80 Arctic summer by 2050 under all plausible emissions scenarios (Notz and SIMIP Community,
- \$81 2020).(Notz and SIMIP Community, 2020). CMIP6 models project a decline in Winter sea ice which is

- linear in both cumulative CO₂ and warming (Notz and SIMIP Community, 2020)(Notz and SIMIP)
- 583 Community, 2020).
- Despite substantial warming, there was a slight increasing trend in Antarctic sea ice through the
- 585 observational record until around 2014 (Parkinson, 2019), likely due to natural variability (Meehl et al.,
- 586 2016). (Parkinson, 2019), likely due to natural variability (Meehl et al., 2016). However, in recent years,
- a series of low sea-ice extents have occurred; Antarctic sea ice was at the lowest extent on record in
- \$88 2022, only to be surpassed by a new record low in February 2023 (Fetterer, 2017). (Fetterer, 2017).
- Projections of Antarctic sea ice response to climate change have lower confidence than for the Arctic,
- due to poorer model representation (Masson-Delmotte et al., 2021). CMIP6 models predict a decline
- over the 21st Century of 29-90% in summer and 15-50% in Winter, depending on the emissions scenario
- 592 (Roach *et al.*, 2020)(Roach et al., 2020).

2.5.1 Drivers and Feedbacks

- On decadal time-scales, Arctic sea-ice area has declined linearly with the increase in global mean
- temperature over the satellite period in all months (Notz and Stroeve, 2018). (Notz and Stroeve, 2018).
- Local radiative balance at the sea-ice edge may also be an important control on Arctic sea ice extent
- \$97 (Notz and Stroeve, 2016)(Notz and Stroeve, 2016), and large scale modes of atmospheric variability,
- such as the Arctic Oscillation, also contribute strongly to interannual variability (Stroeve et al., 2011;
- 599 Mallett et al., 2021). (Mallett et al., 2021; Stroeve et al., 2011). Unlike in the Arctic, almost all of the
- Antarctic sea ice is seasonal, disappearing each summer. Wind patterns, modulated by large scale
- modes of atmospheric circulation such as the Southern Annular Mode, are a key driver of Antarctic sea
- 602 ice extent on inter-annual to decadal timescales (Masson-Delmotte (Masson-Delmotte et al., 2021) et al.,
- 603 2021).

- \$604 Sea ice under global warming is subject to the ice albedo feedback (Serreze et al., 2009)(Serreze et al.,
- \$605 \quad \frac{2009}{2009}\$, whereby the loss and thinning of sea ice reduces the surface albedo so increases the absorption of
- solar radiation, leading to additional warming, and further sea-ice loss. As a result, it has been posited
- that sea ice loss could be subject to tipping points (North, 1984; Merryfield et al. 2008). (Merryfield et
- 608 <u>al., 2008; North, 1984).</u> However, there are also stabilising feedbacks. Open ocean during the polar
- 609 night can rapidly vent heat to the atmosphere (e.g. (Serreze et al., 2007), thin ice grows faster than thick
- 610 ice (Bitz and Roe, 2004)(Serreze et al., 2007), thin ice grows faster than thick ice (Bitz and Roe, 2004),
- and later forming ice has a thinner layer of insulating snow cover on entering the winter months and so
- 612 can grow more quickly (Hezel et al., 2012; Notz and Stroeve, 2018) (Hezel et al., 2012; Notz and
- 613 <u>Stroeve, 2018)</u>

These mechanisms likely prevent tipping-point behaviour from arising for summer Arctic sea ice: GCM simulations find that arctic sea ice is expected to recover to an equilibrium state associated with the large scale climate forcing within 1-2 years of complete removal (Tietsche et al., 2011) (Tietsche et al., 2011), and the observed time-series of summer sea-ice extent has a negative 1-year lag autocorrelation, that is, years with low summer sea-ice extent are typically followed by years with above average extent and vice versa (Notz and Stroeve, 2018). Both satellite observations (Notz, and Marotzke, no date; Notz and Stroeve, 2018) and modelling studies (Tietsche et al., 2011) concur that the stabilizing feedbacks outweigh the destabilizing (Notz and Stroeve, 2018). Both satellite observations (Notz and Marotzke, 2012; Notz and Stroeve, 2018) and modelling studies (Tietsche et al., 2011) concur that the stabilising feedbacks outweigh the destabilising ice-albedo feedback to mean that summer sea ice loss is not selfperpetuating, such that the overall sea ice-extent is expected to remain tightly coupled to the external driver, i.e., temperature rise, throughout its decline (Stroeve and Notz, 2015). (Stroeve and Notz, 2015). For Winter Arctic sea ice, there is a potential for abrupt areal loss at a threshold warming (Bathiany et al., 2016). (Bathiany et al., 2016). This is because once the arctic is seasonally ice free, sea ice coverage drops to zero wherever the ocean is too warm to form sea ice in a given year, and if warming is spatially uniform, this transition can happen rapidly over a large area at a threshold warming level (Bathiany et al., 2016). (Bathiany et al., 2016). Local positive feedback processes may also contribute to the abrupt winter Arctic sea-ice loss seen in some models (Hankel and Tziperman, 2021) (Hankel and Tziperman, 2021).

2.5.2 The impacts of SRM

614

615

616

617

618

619

620

621

622

623

624

625

626

627

628

629

630

631

632

633

644

645

646

634 There is broad agreement across models that SRM would cool both the Arctic and Antarctic (Berdahl et 635 al., 2014; Visioni et al., 2021). (Berdahl et al., 2014; Visioni et al., 2021). As expected given this 636 cooling, various models have shown a reduced loss of both Arctic (Jones et al. 2018; Jiang et al., 2019; 637 Lee et al., 2020, 2021) and Antarctic (McCusker, Battisti and Bitz, 2015; Jiang et al., 2019) sea ice 638 under SRM. (Jiang et al., 2019b; Jones et al., 2018; Lee et al., 2020, 2021) and Antarctic (Jiang et al., 639 2019b; McCusker et al., 2015) sea ice under SRM. Under the GeoMIP scenarios G3 and G4, SAI delays 640 the loss of sea ice but this is not sufficient to prevent the loss of almost all September sea ice in most **6**41 models (Berdahl et al., 2014). (Berdahl et al., 2014). However, it is likely that this is due to insufficient 642 cooling, and that a world at the same global mean temperature without SRM would also lose all 643 September sea ice in these models (Duffey et al., 2023) (Duffey et al., 2023).

Under equatorial or globally uniform injection, SRM likely cools the Arctic less strongly than the global mean and thus results in greater arctic amplification, and loss of Arctic sea ice at a given global mean temperature (Ridley and Blockley, 2018). (Ridley and Blockley, 2018). This effect is reduced with

greater injection in the mid and high latitudes. For example, the Geoengineering Large Ensemble 48 simulations in CESM (Tilmes et al., 2018) (Tilmes et al., 2018), which use injection at multiple latitudes to hold global temperature at its 2020 value, while also controlling the meridional temperature gradient, show a 50% increase in Arctic September sea-ice extent relative to present day (Jiang et al., 2019). (Jiang et al., 2019b). Similarly, several studies have modelled SAI with high latitude injection and found that such strategies can effectively halt declines in Arctic sea ice under high emissions scenarios (Jackson et al., 2015; (Lee et al., 2021, 2023) 2015; Lee et al., 2021, 2023), potentially more efficiently per unit SO₂ injection than low latitude injection strategies (Lee et al., 2023)(Lee et al.,

655 <u>2023)</u>.

667

71

72

77

78

McCusker et al., 2015).

Winter arctic sea ice is restored less effectively than summer sea ice in modelling of SRM scenarios (Berdahl et al., 2014; Jiang et al., 2019; Lee et al., 2021, 2023). (Berdahl et al., 2014; Jiang et al., 2019b; Lee et al., 2021, 2023). For example, one SRM scenario sees 50% more sea-ice extent at the September minimum than the control case (at the same global mean temperature without SRM), but 8% less extent at the March maximum (Jiang et al., 2019). (Jiang et al., 2019b). This is linked to a general undercooling of the polar winter by SRM, and an associated suppression of the seasonal cycle at high latitudes (Jiang et al., 2019; Duffey et al., 2023). (Jiang et al., 2019b; Duffey et al., 2023). However, modelling of SRM shows at least partial effectiveness at increasing winter sea ice and reducing local winter near-surface air temperatures relative to the same emissions pathway without SRM (Berdahl et al., 2014; Jiang et al., 2019; Lee et al., 2021, 2023). (Berdahl et al., 2014; Jiang et al., 2019b; Lee et al., 2021, 2023). (Berdahl et al., 2014; Jiang et al., 2019b; Lee et al., 2021, 2023). (Berdahl et al., 2014; Jiang et al., 2019b; Lee et al., 2021, 2023). (Berdahl et al., 2014; Jiang et al., 2019b; Lee et al., 2021, 2023). (Berdahl et al., 2014; Jiang et al., 2019b; Lee et al., 2021, 2023). (Berdahl et al., 2014; Jiang et al., 2019b; Lee et al., 2021, 2023). (Berdahl et al., 2014; Jiang et al., 2019b; Lee et al., 2021, 2023). (Berdahl et al., 2014; Jiang et al., 2019b; Lee et al., 2021, 2023).

The literature on Antarctic sea-ice response to SRM is more limited than for the Arctic case. The modelling of volcanic eruptions suggests an asymmetric response to hemispherically symmetric aerosol forcings, with Antarctic sea ice extent increasing much more weakly than Arctic under volcanic cooling (Zanchettin *et al.*, 2014; Pauling, Bushuk and Bitz, 2021).(Pauling et al., 2021; Zanchettin et al., 2014). A similar result is found in the Geoengineering Large Ensemble simulations in CESM (Tilmes *et al.*, 2018; Jiang *et al.*, 2019).(Tilmes et al., 2018, Jiang et al., 2019b). Antarctic sea ice is less well preserved than Arctic sea ice under this SRM simulation, particularly in austral winter, with a 23% reduction in maximum extent relative to the baseline. However, while several modelling studies show only incomplete preservation of Antarctic sea ice under SRM relative to the target world, in all cases the extent of sea ice is increased relative to the warmer world without SRM (Kravitz *et al.*, 2013; McCusker, Battisti and Bitz, 2015; Jiang *et al.*, 2019)(Jiang et al., 2019b; Kravitz et al., 2013;

- Sea-ice loss is expected to be reversible were temperatures to reduce (Tietsche et al., 2011; Ridley,
- Lowe and Hewitt, 2012). (Ridley et al., 2012; Tietsche et al., 2011). As such, we would expect sufficient
- SRM cooling to be capable of restoring sea ice after the onset of ice-free conditions.

2.5.3 Further Research

683

692

- There has been little study of the impact of SRM on Antarctic sea ice. Given the potential hemispheric
- asymmetry in response to aerosol forcing discussed above, and in the context of concerns over the
- delta ability of SRM to arrest Antarctic change (SectionSect. 2.2), this is an important research gap.
- Additionally, there has been little work- Ridley and Blockley (2018) (Ridley and Blockley, 2018) is a
- 688 notable exception assessing the different impact of SRM versus avoided emissions on Arctic and
- Antarctic climate and sea ice under SRM, at a given global mean temperature. Such assessments would
- aid in making a fully quantitative statement on the effectiveness of SRM strategies for sea-ice
- f91 restoration (Duffey et al., 2023) (Duffey et al., 2023).

2.6 Permafrost

- 693 Permafrost is perennially frozen soil which stores around 1500 GtC in the form of organic matter,
- for foughly twice as much carbon as is found in the atmosphere (Meredith et al., 2019). (Meredith et al.,
- 695 <u>2019</u>). As the earth warms, permafrost thaws and subsequent decomposition of thawed organic matter
- releases CO₂ and methane, further warming the planet. As such, permafrost thaw is a positive feedback
- on global temperature, known as the permafrost carbon feedback. The permafrost carbon feedback is
- 698 estimated to add-roughly 0.05 °C per °C to global temperature increase (Schuur et al., 2015)(Schuur et
- 699 <u>al., 2015</u>). The strength of the permafrost carbon feedback depends, not only on the reduction in
- permafrost, but also on the proportion of carbon emissions released as CO₂ versus methane, and on the
- degree of offsetting by increased plant biomass in current permafrost regions (Wang et al., 2023).
- Over the 21st century, greenhouse gas emissions from thawing permafrost are expected to be similar in
- magnitude to those of a medium sized industrial country, with estimates from ESMs putting emissions
- 704 at order of magnitude 10 GtCO₂e per °C global warming by 2100 (Masson-Delmotte et al.
- 705 2021): Masson-Delmotte et al., 2021). For a rapid decarbonisation scenario limiting warming to under
- 706 2°C by 2100, permafrost GHG emissions are expected to use up perhaps 10% of the remaining
- 707 emissions budget (MacDougall et al., 2015; Comyn Platt et al., 2018; Gasser et al., 2018)(Comyn-Platt
- 708 et al., 2018; Gasser et al., 2018; MacDougall et al., 2015).

2.6.1 Drivers and Feedbacks

- 710 Gradual permafrost thaw occurs due to vertical thickening of the active layer in response to warming at
- rates of centimetres per decade (Grosse et al., 2011; Turetsky et al., 2020). However, locally, permafrost
- is also subject to abrupt thaw, which refers to deep thaw occurring on rapid timescales of days to several
- years due to processes such as the physical collapse of the surface caused by ice melt and the formation
- of thermokarst lakes (Schuur et al., 2015; Turetsky et al., 2020)(Schuur et al., 2015; Turetsky et al.,
- 715 2020). Such abrupt thaw may increase the strength of the permafrost carbon feedback substantially
- relative to that modelled in ESMs, which do not include these processes. For example, Turetsky et al.
- 717 (2020) report an increase in estimated permafrost carbon release by 40% and an increase in global
- warming potential by 100% when abrupt thaw is taken into account in addition to gradual thaw by
- 719 active layer thickening.
- Soil temperature is the fundamental control on permafrost thaw, and this in turn is principally controlled
- 721 by annual mean near-surface air temperature (Chadburn et al., 2017; Burke, Zhang and Krinner,
- 722 2020).(Burke et al., 2020; Chadburn et al., 2017). Earth system models predict an approximately linear
- decline in permafrost area with air temperature increase over the current permafrost regions (Slater and
- 724 Lawrence, 2013).(Slater and Lawrence, 2013). Various other factors also impact soil temperature
- however, including vegetation cover, precipitation type and amount, and wildfire (Grosse et al.,
- 726 2011).(Grosse et al., 2011). For example, summer rainfall fluxes sensible heat into the soil, increasing
- thaw (Douglas, Turetsky and Koven, 2020)(Douglas et al., 2020), and snow cover over winter insulates
- 728 the soil, increasing its annual mean temperature (Zhang, Osterkamp and Stamnes, 1997)(Zhang et al.,
- 729 1997).

- 730 Armstrong McKay et al. (2022) suggest with low confidence a potential threshold behaviour at >4°C
- 731 global warming or 9°C of local warming for near-synchronous and rapid thaw of large areas of
- permafrost, particularly Yedoma deposits (Strauss et al., 2017)(Strauss et al., 2017), driven by an
- additional local positive feedback on thawing due to heat production from microbial metabolism. The
- self-accelerating permafrost thaw driven by this additional feedback is driven in part by large local rates
- of warming (Luke and Cox, 2011). If such a threshold (Luke and Cox, 2011). Others, however, have
- 36 suggested that no such global mean temperature threshold applies, with global permafrost loss being
- quasi-linear in global warming throughout its decline (Nitzbon et al., 2024). If a global temperature
- †38 <u>threshold at 4°C</u> exists, Armstrong McKay *et al.* (2022) estimate that passing it might lead to a pulse of
- one-off GHG emissions over 10-300 years equivalent to a rise in global mean temperature of 0.2-0.4 °C.
- 740 This potential global tipping pointelement is in addition to the widespread occurrence of localised

- 741 abrupt thaw which could occur becomes more widespread at warming above approximately 1.5°C
- 742 (Armstrong McKay et al., 2022)(Armstrong McKay et al., 2022).
- Considering the total land carbon feedback, rather than just the permafrost carbon feedback, the
- increase in net primary productivity in current permafrost regions will offset at least some of the loss of
- permafrost carbon over this century (Schuur et al., 2022). (Schuur et al., 2022). Some simulations even
- show the permafrost regions as net carbon sinks under warming, due to warming and CO₂
- 747 <u>fertilization fertilisation</u> increasing the productivity of vegetation (McGuire et al., 2018)(McGuire et al.,
- 748 <u>2018).</u>

749

2.6.2 The impacts of SRM

- 750 There is good inter-model agreement that SRM would reduce mean annual air temperature over the
- 751 permafrost regions (Berdahl et al., 2014; Visioni et al., 2021)(Berdahl et al., 2014; Visioni et al., 2021),
- so we expect it to reduce permafrost thaw relative to warming scenarios without SRM. Modelling
- studies support this expectation; only a handful of modelling studies have assessed the permafrost
- 754 response to SRM, but all find reduced loss of permafrost carbon with deployment of SRM (Jiang et al.,
- 755 2019; Lee et al., 2019, 2023; Chen, Liu and Moore, 2020; Chen et al., 2023; Liu, Moore and Chen,
- 756 2023)(Chen et al., 2020, 2023; Jiang et al., 2019b; Lee et al., 2019, 2023; Liu et al., 2023).
- 757 The inter-model spread in permafrost projections is large and can be larger than the difference between
- 758 SRM and non-SRM scenarios (Chen, Liu and Moore, 2020)(Chen et al., 2020), so multi-model
- assessments are desirable. Three studies have assessed the permafrost response to SRM in a multi-
- 760 model context using the GeoMIP simulations (Chen, Liu and Moore, 2020; Chen et al., 2023; Liu,
- 761 Moore and Chen, 2023)(Chen et al., 2020, 2023; Liu et al., 2023). These studies show that SRM avoids
- a large fraction of the permafrost loss projected under warming scenarios without SRM. For example,
- using equatorial SAI to bring global temperatures in line with a medium emissions scenario (SSP2-4.5)
- under a high emissions scenario (SSP5-8.5) is modelled to mitigate most (>80%) of the extra permafrost
- 765 carbon loss associated with the high emissions scenario (Chen et al., 2023)(Chen et al., 2023).
- However, global SRM strategies typically under-restore permafrost somewhat less effectively
- than relative to their impact on global mean temperature, because they see residual warming in the
- 768 permafrost regions (Chen, Liu and Moore, 2020; Chen et al., 2023) (Chen et al., 2020, 2023). It is likely
- that SRM strategies targeted at restoring polar climate, by injecting more aerosols outside of the tropics,
- could largely avoid this effect. For example, almost all the 21st century permafrost loss under the high

- emissions scenario RCP8.5 is avoided under an SAI scenario which modifies injections to target the equator to pole gradient, as well as global mean temperature (Jiang et al., 2019) (Jiang et al., 2019b)
- While there has been no modelling study assessing the potential for SRM to avert the widespread and
- rapid decline envisioned under the permafrost 'collapse' scenario of Amstrong-McKay et al. (2022), the
- fundamental driver of this tipping behaviour is surface temperature, and as such, we expect that
- reducing local temperatures using SRM would reduce the likelihood of this scenario. However, as it is
- driven by internal heat production, it seems unlikely that SRM could substantially help reverse tipping
- once this 'collapse' scenario had begun, were the near-synchronous onset across a large part of the
- permafrost regions, assumed by Amstrong-McKay et al. (2022), to take place. Similarly, while SRM
- might reduce the onset of localised abrupt thaw processes, it would be unlikely to reverse these
- 781 processes once begun.

785

- 782 Emissions from thawed permafrost are irreversible on centennial timescales (Schaefer et al. 2014;
- 783 Schuur et al., 2022)(Schaefer et al., 2014; Schuur et al., 2022). SRM would not be able to reverse the
- increased atmospheric GHG concentrations once permafrost thawing had occurred.

2.6.3 Further Research

- The permafrost response in ESMs does not include the feedback processes leading to abrupt thaw and
- local tipping behaviour (Turetsky et al., 2020), (Turetsky et al., 2020), so the quantitative assessments
- above principally apply to the gradual thaw component; further development of ESMs to include such
- processes would allow more robust quantitative assessment of the impact of SRM (Lee et al., 2023)(Lee
- 790 <u>et al., 2023</u>). Additionally, the broader study of the high latitude land carbon feedback under SRM
- 791 would benefit from the attention of scientists from a range of backgrounds, including soil science and
- ecology, to quantify the impact of simultaneous changes in temperature, hydrology and CO₂
- 793 concentration expected under SRM.
- Greater understanding is also required of the degree and cause of under-cooling of Northern
- Hemisphere high latitudes under SRM, and the dependence of such under-cooling on the injection
- strategy. This would facilitate quantification of the expected permafrost carbon feedback under different
- 797 SRM strategies.

2.7 Marine Methane Hydrates Release

- Marine methane hydrates are methane trapped in water ice in sea floor sediments. These hydrates
- \$00 contain a large amount (1000s of GtC) of methane and are vulnerable to melt over milleniamillennia
- given several degrees of ocean warming, and so represent a positive climate feedback that may have
- \$02 contributed to past warming events on geological timescales (Archer, Buffett and Brovkin,
- \$03 2009).(Archer et al., 2009). However, globally significant methane emissions from hydrates on decadal
- or centennial timescales are very unlikely (Masson-Delmotte et al., 2021; Schuur et al., 2022). There is
- 805 no expected threshold warming level associated with methane hydrates as a whole and thus they are
- 806 typically considered a threshold-free feedback rather than tipping element (Armstrong McKay et al.,
- 807 2022) and at moderate warming levels (e.g. 2°C) they likely exert a negligible impact on surface
- 808 temperature (Wang et al., 2023).

2.7.1 The impacts of SRM

- There is no literature which we are aware of which evaluates the impact of SRM on methane hydrates.
- The reduction in surface temperature under SRM, if maintained over the multi-centennial timescale of
- deep-ocean heat uptake, might be expected to reduce ocean-floor temperatures and thus the rate of melt.
- However in the curve-flattening scenarios without SRM (i.e. an overshoot scenario), the overshoot may
- 814 not be long enough (MacMartin et al., 2018) (MacMartin et al., 2018) for its impacts to be felt by the
- methane hydrates in the deep ocean (Ruppel and Kessler, 2016) (Ruppel and Kessler, 2017), meaning
- 816 SRM may have little benefit over such scenarios. Moreover, there is no consensus yet amongst models
- \$17 on the large-scale ocean circulation response to SRM (Fasullo and Richter, 2023)(Fasullo and Richter,
- 818 <u>2023)</u>.

819

798

809

3. Oceans

- This section treats three possible tipping elements, all part of the Atlantic and Southern Ocean
- circulation (see Fig. 4): The Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation (AMOC; Fig. 4 process 1-4),
- deep convection in the north Atlantic Subpolar Gyre (SPG, Fig. 4 process 3), and Antarctic Bottom
- Water formation (Fig. 4 process 5-6).

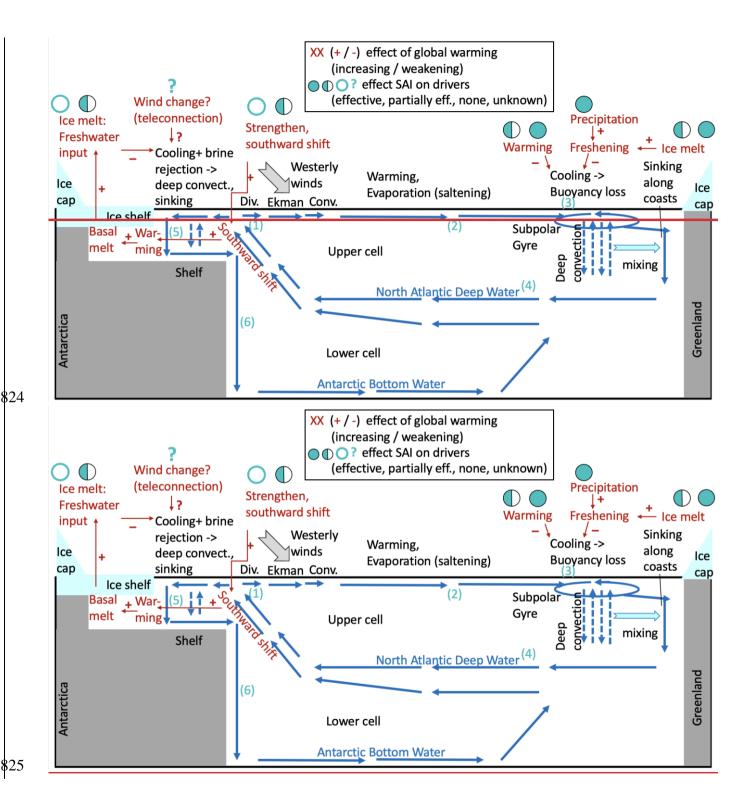


Figure 4: Schematic of the Atlantic circulation. (1) Westerly winds around 40°S drive a northward Ekman transport, south of which divergence enables the upwelling of North Atlantic Deep water. (2) To the north, water moves northwards, warming and saltening through evaporation. (3) In the subpolar gyre, water moves counterclockwise, aided by the cold core of the gyre and thermal wind effects. Winter cooling drives deep convection, thereby cooling the water inside the gyre over great depths. Cold water mixed into coastal currents (e.g. along Greenland) helps to drive sinking there. (4) The resulting North Atlantic Deep Water returns to the South. (5) Very dense Antarctic Bottom Water (AABW) is formed in sea-ice-free stretches around Antarctica, where water is exposed to cold air and salinification through brine rejection. It sinks along the shelf edge (6) and feeds the lower circulation cell. Global warming may warm and freshen surface water in the North Atlantic, reducing deep convection and weakening the Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation and the Subpolar Gyre (3); SRM is likely partially effective to effective. In the South, global warming can affect Antarctic meltwater input by increasing the upwelling of warm water onto the shelf, hindering densification and hence Antarctic Bottom Water formation (5). SRM is likely not fully effective (SectionSect. 3.3-). The effect of other drivers, e.g. wind change, on AABW formation is uncertain.

3.1 Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation (AMOC) Collapse

The upper branch of the Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation (AMOC) transports salty, warm water towards the subpolar North Atlantic, where it sinks and returns to the south (fig. 5Fig. 4). In order to sink, this water must be sufficiently dense compared with the deeper water, therefore surface warming or freshening inhibits sinking. North-Atlantic sinking is at least partly compensated by water rising in the Southern Ocean, due to an interplay of Ekman-driven upwelling and eddy flow (Marshall and Speer, 2012), (Johnson *et al.*, 2019)(Johnson et al., 2019; Marshall and Speer, 2012).

Climate models project AMOC to weaken under global warming, but in general models do not predict collapse untilfor SSP scenarios extending to 2100 (Weijer 2020), (Weijer et al., 2020), although some domodels show collapse for extreme hosing (Jackson 2023, van Westen 2023)(Jackson et al., 2023; van Westen and Dijkstra, 2023) or warming (Hu et al., 2013). (Hu et al., 2013). Climate models might underestimate AMOC stability, and whether AMOC actually can tip (collapse) under present conditions is still an open debate (see SI). Note that a prolonged quasi-stable shutdown or strong reduction in AMOC strength could have severe climate impacts lasting for decades or more (fig. 4 of Loriani et al., 2023), even without actual tipping.

3.1.1 Drivers and Feedbacks

826

827

828

829

830

831

832

833

\$34

835836

837

838

\$39

840

841842

843 \$44

845

846

\$47

\$48

849 \$50

\$51

\$52

\$53

854

855

\$56

\$57

858859

In the North Atlantic, global warming could cause buoyancy forcing, i.e. reduce surface water density (and hence weaken and potentially tip AMOC) through surface warming and freshening. Freshening could stem from an increase in precipitation minus evaporation, sea ice melt, or meltwater flux from Greenland melting.

Gregory et al. (2016)Gregory et al. (2016) found that for forcings derived from doubling CO2 gradually over 70 years (1pctCO2), only heat flux changes lead to significant AMOC weakening, whereas freshwater flux other than ice sheet runoff has no significant impact. However, Madan et al. (2023) suggests that for instantaneous CO2 quadrupling in CMIP6, freshwater forcing from sea ice melt weakens AMOC. Liu, Fedorov and Sévellee (2019)Liu et al. (2019) also suggested that changes in sea ice cover may impact AMOC through changes in freshwater input (freezing, advection and melting of ice floes) and heat flux (e.g., shielding ocean water from atmospheric influences); they find that sea ice retreat eventually weakens AMOC. Using an intermediate complexity model, Golledge et al. (2019)Golledge et al. (2019) found that future freshwater fluxes from Greenland (and Antarctica) derived from ice sheet models under RCP8.5 forcing might weaken AMOC by 3-4Sv. If AMOC can indeed tip, then icemelt would likely increase the

\$77 AMOC, for example by introducing heat flux anomalies (Delworth and Zeng, 2016)(Delworth and

Zeng, 2016).

In the Southern Ocean, climate change might influence the position or strength of the westerly winds potentially affecting AMOC's upwelling branch. However, changes in eddy fluxes might (partly) compensate <u>for</u> the change in westerlies (<u>Marshall and Speer, 2012</u>)(<u>Marshall and Speer, 2012</u>).

probability. Atmospheric circulation changes, e.g. North Atlantic Oscillation (NAO), may also affect

\$82 883 \$84

\$61

862

863

864

865

866 \$67

868

869

\$70

871

872

\$73

874

875

876

\$78

879880

881

It is uncertain if tipping into an off-state can be reached with climate forcings that can be reached occur under anthropogenic global warming. If so, buoyancy forcing, either from heat flux changes or freshwater changes, is likely the key driver, as is the case for AMOC weakening.

886 887 \$88

889

\$90

891

\$92

885

Whilst the classic view is that a gradual change in forcing would eventually tip AMOC (Figure Fig. 1a), random fluctuations in buoyancy forcing might push AMOC into the off-state even if the tipping point is not reached ("noise-induced tipping", Figure 1c, Ditlevsen and Johnsen, 2010). Fig. 1c; Ditlevsen and Johnsen, 2010). In addition, it has been suggested that fast changes in the buoyancy forcing may lead to rate-induced tipping (Figure 1d, Lohmann and Ditlevsen, 2021). Fig. 1d; Lohmann and Ditlevsen, 2021).

3.1.2 The impacts of SRM

893894

895

896

897

898

899

900

901

902

903 904

905

906

907

908

909

910

911

912

913

914

915

916

917

918

919 **9**20

921

922

923

924

925 926

927

SRM is likely to reduce most drivers of AMOC weakening. Using GeoMIP (Kravitz et al., 2011) data, Xie et al., (2022) found that in the highly idealised G1 experiment, where the GMST effect of instantaneous quadrupling of CO2 is compensated by instantaneous solar dimming, the GHG effect on heat flux in North Atlantic deep convection regions is Partially to Effectively compensated (3 models), while the effect on precipitation minus evaporation is Effectively compensated to Overcompensated (6 models) and September sea ice loss is Effectively compensated (6 models). SRM is expected to Partially to Effectively prevent Greenland tipping (Sect. 2.1), which suggests it may reduce freshwater input from ice melt.

Several studies directly modelled the effect of SRM (or analogues) on AMOC weakening without separating the effect on various drivers. Hassan et al. (2021) Hassan et al. (2021) showed that anthropogenic aerosols, in absence of Greenhouse forcing, increased AMOC by about 1.5Sv in the 1990s, with surface heat flux dominating over freshwater flux. Xie et al. (2022) Xie et al. (2022) used simulations of various SRM methods, including SAI, solar dimming, increasing ocean albedo (a rough proxy for Marine Cloud Brightening (MCB) or for placing reflective foam on the water), and increasing cloud droplet number concentration (a simple representation of MCB), and the strength varies from a modest reduction to complete elimination of greenhouse-gas-induced warming. They found that in all cases, SRM reduces GHG-induced AMOC weakening. If global mean surface temperature change is fully compensated (experiment G1), AMOC strength is Effectively restored in the multi-model mean, with solar dimming performing slightly better and MCB slightly worse than SAI. Note that in G1 there is no period of global warming, as solar dimming starts simultaneously with CO2 increase, while in reality, AMOC changes may be locked in before SRM starts. Using the CESM2-WACCM model, Tilmes et al. (2020) Using the CESM2-WACCM model, Tilmes et al. (2020) found that if SRM is used to cool RCP8.5 forcing back to 1.5 degrees from 2020, AMOC weakening is roughly halved compared to RCP8.5 forcing without SRM compared to year 2020. In a previous model version, AMOC weakening was even overcompensated by SRM, leading to AMOC strengthening (Fasullo et al., 2018; Tilmes et al., 2018). (Fasullo et al., 2018; Tilmes et al., 2018). This suggests that SRM's overall effect on AMOC weakening is partial Partial compensation to overcompensation. Given the similarity in drivers for AMOC weakening and tipping, we assess the effect of SRM on AMOC tipping to be partial Partial to overcompensation Overcompensation, too.

The potential rate-dependency of AMOC tipping (Lohmann and Ditlevsen, 2021)(Lohmann and Ditlevsen, 2021) may imply that strategies where SRM is used to reduce the rate of warming before

- being phased out may reduce the risk of tipping the AMOC. However, it also implies that termination
- shock may increase the risk of tipping compared to the same temperature rise without SRM. However,
- 930 rate-dependent AMOC tipping remains uncertain, so the possible effects of SRM on this mechanism
- 931 remain uncertain too.
- As for noise-induced tipping, it is unclear whether SRM would affect the amplitude of buoyancy
- 933 forcing noise. However, SRM may help to keep AMOC further from the tipping point, which would
- 934 reduce the susceptibility to noise-induced tipping.
- 935
- 936 It is difficult to understand to what extent SRM could restore the AMOC once tipping has begun, as no
- 937 model simulations exist. An extension of sea ice cover after AMOC tipping (or weakening) may shield
- \$\\$48\$ the ocean from surface cooling (van Westen and Dijkstra, 2023)(van Westen and Dijkstra, 2023),
- 939 rendering SRM less effective or potentially counterproductive. Even if SRM can restore AMOC, very
- strong SRM might be required if AMOC shows hysteresis, and this forcing may have to be applied for
- half many decades, with potentially detrimental consequences. Schwinger et al. (2022)Schwinger et al.
- 942 (2022) demonstrate this by simulating the effect of instantaneous CDR, and hence instant cooling, on a
- weakened (i.e. not even tipped) AMOC. AMOC recovered, but during the transition period, the North
- Atlantic region was severely overcooled, as the cooling effect of CDR already manifested itself, while
- \$\\\\\$45 AMOC was still weak. \frac{Pfl\(\overline{u}\)ger et al. (2024)\(\overline{Pfl\(\overline{u}\)ger et al. (2024)}\) simulate an abrupt SAI onset in 2080
- and find that AMOC weakening is halted, but not reverted, by 2100, leading to prolonged overcooling
- 947 in the North Atlantic. Attempts to restore a tipping or fully tipped AMOC might lead to even more
- severe and extended overcooling. Conversely, potential attempts to minimise overcooling by slowly
- ramping up SRM may conflict with requirements for preventing other tipping points.

3.1.3 Further Research

- Ongoing efforts of the AMOC research community may help to better understand AMOC instability
- and its susceptibility to SRM. Improving climate models may reduce biases, in particular potentially
- excessive AMOC stability, and hopefully eventually enable us to directly simulate SRM's impact on
- AMOC tipping. Meanwhile, qualitative insights on SRM's effect on potential AMOC tipping might be
- gained by using simulations with extreme forcings (warming and/or freshwater) which actually tip
- AMOC, and investigate whether SRM can postpone or revert tipping.
- 957

- Another research avenue could be to chart more systematically the impact of SRM on AMOC drivers,
- 959 including in the South. This requires disentangling the direct effect of SRM forcing from AMOC
- 960 feedbacks (Hassan et al, 2021). Impacts on drivers likely depend on the SRM method (e.g. SAI or

- alternatives) and strategy (e.g. timing, intensity and location of injection points). Note that even if
- AMOC can not tip, SRM's impact on AMOC weakening remains an important research subject.

963

964

3.2 North Atlantic Sub-Polar Gyre Collapse

- There are indications that deep convection in the subpolar gyre (SPG) in the North Atlantic may
- ollapse without full AMOC collapse, although it is uncertain whether the SPG is a tipping element (see
- 967 SI).

968

969

3.2.1 Drivers and Feedbacks

- As is the case for AMOC, the main drivers are surface warming and processes leading to surface
- \$71 freshening. Sgubin et al. (2017) and Swingedouw et al. (2021) leaning on Born and Stocker
- 972 (2014)Sgubin et al. (2017) and Swingedouw et al. (2021) leaning on Born and Stocker (2014), suggest
- 973 the following mechanism for SPG collapse: First, the SPG gradually freshens due to enhanced
- precipitation and runoff caused by intensified hydrological cycle under global warming; meltwater from
- 975 Greenland could provide additional freshening, and surface warming might further reduce surface
- 976 density. Once threshold stratification is reached, deep convection is strongly reduced in the (western)
- 977 SPG, preventing winter cooling and further reducing the density in the interior of the gyre. Less dense
- water in the interior of SPG means weaker gyre circulation because of thermal wind effects; this in turn
- leads to reduced salt import from tropics and hence additional freshening. SPG collapse can occur
- 980 without AMOC collapse, but the two may influence each other.

3.2.2: The impact of SRM

- 982 SRM's effect on the drivers are is similar to the discussion in Sect. 3.1, although the relative importance
- 983 of these drivers may differ.

984

981

- Direct simulations of SRM's effect on the SPG are extremely scarce, with Pflüger et al. (2024) being
- \$6 the only study at date to the authorsauthors' knowledge to analyse the impact of SRM on SPG
- 987 tipping. They show that in CESM2, the SPG collapses under an RCP8.5 scenario, but deep convection
- 988 is preserved in the eastern part of the SPG if SRM is used to stabilise GMST at 1.5°C above pre-
- 989 industrial. We conjecture that SRM might at least partially counteract SPG collapse by reducing or
- 990 reverting buoyancy forcing in the subpolar North Atlantic.

991

- To our knowledge, no study has explicitly simulated SPG recovery due to SRM. Plüger et al. (2024)
- 993 find that, when cooling an RCP8.5 scenario down to 1.5°C from 2080 using SAI, SPG convection
- remains in the collapsed state at least for several decades.

3.2.3: Further Research

995

1003

1013

- 996 Some possible research avenues overlap with AMOC (sect 3.1.3), including improving process
- \$97 understanding in the North Atlantic and quantifying SRM's impact on drivers there. As opposed to
- 998 AMOC weakening (Xie et al., 2022) As opposed to AMOC weakening (Xie et al., 2022), to our
- 899 knowledge SPG changes have not been systematically reviewed in GeoMIP data. As some climate
- models actually simulate SPG tipping, targeted experiments could be performed in these models, e.g.
- applying SRM some time before the tipping to test SRM's preventative potential, and after the tipping,
- to assess reversibility.

3.3 Antarctic Overturning Circulation and Bottom Water formation

- Antarctic Bottom Water (AABW) is a very cold and moderately salty water mass that forms around
- Antarctica by ocean heat loss (especially in ice-free areas, where water is exposed to very cold katabatic
- winds from Antarctica) and brine rejection during sea ice formation. It sinks to great depth, filling the
- abyssal ocean and constituting the lower branch of the lower Atlantic circulation cell (Fig. 2, process 5).
- 1008 Process understanding is still limited, as most climate models do not resolve small-scale processes such
- as circulation in ice shelf cavities, and meltwater input from Antarctica is typically not included (Fox-
- 1010 Kemper et al., 2021). Observational and modelling evidence suggest a future weakening of AABW
- 1011 formation, and AABW formation collapse has been listed as a potential tipping point (Armstrong
- 1012 McKay et al., 2022; Loriani et al., 2023 Armstrong McKay et al., 2022; Loriani et al., 2023; see also SI).

3.3.1: Drivers and Feedbacks

- 1014 A modelling study by Q. Li et al. (2023)Li et al. (2023a) finds that the major driver of AABW
- 1015 formation decline is meltwater input from Antarctica, which freshens the surface water flowing towards
- 1016 Antarctica (point (5) in Figure 5Fig. 4) and inhibits sinking. In contrast, another modelling study (Zhou
- 1017 et al., 2023)(Zhou et al., 2023) finds that AABW formation in the Weddell sea has declined due to a
- decrease in southerly winds near the ice shelf edge, which push sea ice away from the shelf edge,
- thereby enabling surface cooling in the open water and sea ice production and hence brine rejection,
- both of which help increase density. The study suggests that the local wind changes are at least partly
- driven by natural variability over the Pacific, transferred through teleconnections. In addition, global

- warming is predicted to cause an intensification and southward shift of the westerlies around Antarctica
- 1023 (Goyal et al., 2021) (Goyal et al., 2021), leading to intensified upwelling of warm water around
- 1024 Antarctica. Dias et al. (2021) Dias et al. (2021) suggest that this may reduce sea ice cover and enhance
- surface cooling, convection and ultimately AABW formation, although this may be overestimated in
- models with overly large stretches of open ocean. Note that ocean warming around Antarctica is also
- expected to accelerate ice loss (Sect. 2.2) and hence freshwater input, which would again reduce
- 1028 AABW production (Q. Li et al., 2023).

3.3.2: The impact of SRM

1029

1041

- 1030 To our knowledge, no dedicated studies exist on the effect of SRM on AABW tipping. We conjecture
- that SRM's effectiveness to mitigate AABW tipping depends on its ability to counter drivers, especially
- melting of land and sea ice (Sects.. 2.2 and 2.5). As outlined in Sect. 2.2, depending on the injection
- strategy, SAI may have limited effects on preventing the intensification and southward shift of the
- westerlies. It may thus fail to revert land ice melt, which exacerbates AABW loss, but also sea ice loss,
- which allows wider open stretches for convection and AABW formation (Sect. 3.3.1).
- SRM's influence on secondary drivers, including Antarctic wind changes through teleconnections, may
- modify the outcome and is hard to predict; we currently do not have modelling of the impact of SRM
- on these winds. Given large uncertainties and the fact that SRM may affect various drivers in ways that
- may counteract each other, we cannot predict the sign of the overall effect. We also have no evidence as
- 1040 to whether SRM could reverse AABW tipping once started.

3.2.3: Further Research

- Better understanding of processes determining AABW formation, and reducing model uncertainty, is
- key. Given the dependence on Antarctic ice melt, as well as its relation with the AMOC, understanding
- the impact of SRM on both of those tipping elements is also important. Finally, understanding the
- impact of SRM on Antarctic winds and the teleconnections that drive them may also be important if
- these prove to be influential in driving long-term trends of AABW formation.

4: Atmosphere

4.1: Marine Stratocumulus Cloud

Marine stratocumulus clouds are low-altitude clouds that form primarily in the sub-tropics, covering approximately 20% of the low-latitude ocean or 6.5% of the Earth's surface. Due to their location, high albedo and low-altitude they produce a very substantial local forcing of up to -100 Wm⁻² (Klein and Hartmann, 1993). Recent work has shown that these clouds exhibit multiple equilibrium states and that at sufficiently high Sea-Surface Temperatures (SST) or CO₂ concentrations they can transition from a cloudy to a non-cloudy state (Bellon and Geoffroy, 2016; Schneider, Kaul and Pressel, 2019; Salazar and Tziperman, 2023). (Bellon and Geoffroy, 2016; Salazar and Tziperman, 2023; Schneider et al., 2019). The break-up of these cloud decks would be associated with substantial local and global temperature increases, with Schneider, Kaul and Pressel (2019)Schneider et al. (2019) finding a 10 °C warming within the affected domain and an enormous 8 °C global warming in response in their highly idealised setup.

4.1.1: Drivers and Feedbacks

Unlike most types of clouds, the convection that produces marine stratocumulus clouds originates at the cloud-top and is driven by longwave radiative cooling (Turton and Nicholls, 1987). (Turton and Nicholls, 1987). If this longwave cooling is sufficiently strong, air parcels from the cloud top descend all the way to the ocean surface producing a well-mixed boundary layer that connects the cloud layer with its moisture source (Schneider, Kaul and Pressel, 2019)(Schneider et al., 2019). These cloud decks will break up if this longwave cooling weakens to such an extent that the descending air parcels can no longer reach the ocean surface (Salazar & Tziperman, 2023). This can occur if the longwave emissivity of the overlying atmospheric layer increases sufficiently, i.e., if Greenhouse Gas (GHG) concentrations or water vapour content rise sufficiently (Schneider, Kaul and Pressel, 2019)(Schneider et al., 2019). It can also occur if too much of the warm, dry air from the overlying inversion layer is mixed into the cloud as this would dehydrate the cloud, reducing its emissivity and hence the longwave cooling that sustains it (Bretherton and Wyant, 1997)(Bretherton and Wyant, 1997).

Using a cloud-resolving Large Eddy Simulation of a patch of marine stratocumulus coupled to a tropical atmospheric column model, Schneider, Kaul and Pressel (2019)Schneider et al. (2019) found that if CO₂ concentrations rose above 1200 ppm there was a sudden transition from a cloudy to a non-cloudy state and a substantial local and global warming. As the feedbacks associated with this warming make it more difficult for these clouds to form, this transition exhibited considerable hysteresis, with CO₂

concentrations needing to be brought back below 300 ppm for the system to return to the cloudy state.

Salazar and Tziperman (2023)Salazar and Tziperman (2023) reproduced this hysteresis in an idealised mixed layer cloud model, finding multiple equilibria between 500 and 1750 ppm.

4.1.2: The impact of SRM

In a follow-up study, Schneider, Kaul and Pressel (2020)Schneider et al. (2020) found that whilst reducing insolation to offset some of the warming from elevated CO₂ concentrations did not eliminate this hysteresis, the critical threshold for marine stratocumulus break-up is raised from >1200 ppm in their CO₂-only runs to >1700 ppm. The increase in global temperatures is reduced from ~8 °C to ~5 °C, though CO₂ concentrations must still be brought below 300 ppm to restore the clouds.

However, the reduction in insolation that they imposed in their simulations only offset roughly half of the warming from their elevated CO₂ concentrations. While simulations by the GeoMIP found that a reduction of between 1.75 and 2.5% was needed to offset each doubling of CO₂ concentrations (Kravitz et al., 2013), Schneider, Kaul and Pressel(2020)(Kravitz et al., 2013), Schneider et al. (2020) applied only a 3.7 Wm⁻² reduction for every doubling of CO₂ to the 471 Wm⁻² of incoming sunlight in their subtropical domain, i.e., a 0.8% reduction. As warming increases the latent heat flux from the surface that leads to greater cloud-top turbulence and the dehydration of the clouds, and it leads to increased water vapour in the overlying inversion layer, the residual warming in these SRM simulations substantially weakens the longwave cooling that sustains the clouds. This may suggest that if Schneider, Kaul and Pressel (2020)This may suggest that if Schneider et al. (2020) had reduced incoming sunlight sufficiently to eliminate the residual warming in their simulations they would have found a much higher critical CO₂ threshold in their SRM case.

Some support for this conclusion on the effects of this residual warming can be found in the sensitivity tests of Salazar and Tziperman (2023). In one case (in Figure Salazar and Tziperman (2023). In one case (in Fig. 4, row 2 in Salazar and Tziperman (2023)) they eliminate the water vapour feedback from their model, breaking the association between temperature and emissivity in the inversion layer, and find that the critical CO₂ threshold for marine stratocumulus collapse is more than doubled from 1750 to >4000 ppm. However, in this case they still have elevated sea surface temperatures, and so a greater latent heat flux from the surface than would be the case if SRM fully offset the warming.

While SRM would not address the reduction in longwave cooling caused by elevated GHG concentrations, it would be effective in lowering temperatures, reducing the water vapour feedback and

- the increase in turbulence caused by increased latent heat flux from a warmer ocean surface. As such
- SRM would substantially raise the critical CO₂ threshold for marine stratocumulus from a very high
- 1114 CO₂ concentration to an extremely high CO₂ concentration.

4.1.3: Further Research

1115

1129

1130

1142

- To date there has been very little research into this potential tipping point, as such further research in a
- wider range of models is needed to determine whether it is a robust feature of marine stratocumulus
- decks. As the CO2 concentrations and temperatures required to produce this tipping point may have
- occurred at certain points in the past, e.g., the Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maxima (Schneider, Kaul and
- 1 20 Pressel, 2019)(Schneider et al., 2019), future research could address whether observations and model
- simulations of this period are consistent with this potential tipping point.
- To assess SRM's potential to address this tipping point more fully, a wider range of SRM simulations
- than those in Schneider, Kaul and Pressel (2020) could be conducted. Schneider et al. (2020) could be
- 1 24 <u>conducted.</u> For SAI, such simulations should include the effects not present in sun-dimming
- experiments, such as stratospheric heating, and should cover a range of scenarios with different levels of
- 1126 GHG forcing where SAI offsets all warming. Studies assessing MCB's potential to address this tipping
- point would also be particularly worthwhile as MCB would directly modify marine stratocumulus
- clouds, changing the cloud microphysics in ways which may affect the threshold for collapse.

5: Biosphere

5.1: The Impacts of SRM on ecological systems in general

- 1131 Tipping points have been extensively discussed in the ecological literature (Jiang, Hastings and Lai,
- 1132 2019)(Jiang et al., 2019a), and ecological systems in the tipping literature (Lenton et al. 2023).(Lenton
- et al., 2023). Ecologists refer to tipping points for complete system changes either in the dominant,
- foundational or keystone species, in the life forms or functional types of the plants (e.g. from trees to
- grasses), to large changes in the community of organisms present (e.g. diverse native species
- community to monocultures of an invasive species), or in the physical structure of an environment
- 1137 (wetland or aquatic to dry land, deep soil to eroded rock substrate). Moreover, the ecological literature
- refers to tipping points not only with respect to such changes at the system level (which we focus on
- here), but also to the point at which the extinction of an individual species becomes inevitable (Osmond
- 1140 and Klausmeier, 2017). (Osmond and Klausmeier, 2017). Such changes may be driven by self-sustaining

42

drivers and positive feedbacks, or to sudden or persistent drivers without positive feedbacks (Fig. 1).

The losses of biodiversity locally, regionally and globally in the last half century, accelerating in recent years, has particularly focused attention on tipping points resulting in biological losses. Ecological systems are typically driven over tipping points by a complex series of drivers - including non-climatic drivers (Lenton *et al.* 2023) - rather than single dominant drivers from local to global spatial scales, and SRM is likely to change many environmental factors affecting these systems (Liang *et al.*, 2022)(Liang et al., 2022). Greater uncertainty of knowledge of climate impacts at local and regional scales can make understanding the impacts of particular climatic changes difficult, and exploitation and land-use change, amongst other anthropogenic factors, can interact to make these systems more susceptible to climate-driven tipping.

115111521153

1154

1155

1156

1157

11581159

1160

1161

1162

1163

1164

1165

1166

1167 1168

1169

1143

1144

1145

1146 1147

1148

1149 1150

> There has been very little research on the impacts of SRM on complex ecosystems. The clearest clues as to whether SRM can prevent ecological tipping points lie in its central role of reducing global average warming (albeit with regional uncertainties), and thus those ecological systems that suffer most from the direct impact of increased temperatures might potentially benefit from SRM-induced cooling and evade temperature-forced tipping points. However, responses such as species distributions, species interactions (e.g. pollination), and ecosystem processes such as net primary productivity may be more affected by more specific aspects of weather and climate that directly impact organisms. These may include reductions in precipitation or changes in seasonality of precipitation relative to temperatures, increases in peak extreme heat temperatures, which is are generally reduced by SRM (Kuswanto et al., 2022) (Kuswanto et al., 2022), reductions or loss of freezing temperatures and increase in nighttime temperatures, which are reduced substantially, but not fully, by SRM (Zarnetske et al., 2021) (Zarnetske et al., 2021), and other factors including growing season duration, and consecutive days of extreme temperatures, and seasonality of precipitation relative to temperatures. Some factors affected by temperature may drive ecological effects in opposite directions as well; for example cooling may suppress photosynthesis due to a drop in productivity or increase it if the suppression of heat stress is more significant (Zarnetske et al., 2021) (Zarnetske et al., 2021). Thus even for the factor where we best understand the climatic effects of SRM, the effects on pulling them back from, or pushing them over, tipping points, remain challenging to predict.

117011711172

1173

1174

11751176

Changes to the hydrological cycle under SRM are central to plant productivity, growth, survival and reproduction. However, large uncertainties in the simulated hydrological consequences of different SRM schemes (Ricke *et al.*, 2023)(Ricke et al., 2023) preclude a simple answer as to whether a SRM scheme would alleviate or exacerbate hydrological-related drivers of tipping. It will be critical to understand both observed and modelled ecological responses to changes in precipitation and

atmospheric drought (e.g. vapour pressure deficit) for SRM scenarios to better anticipate changes that can drive or prevent ecological tipping.

SRM would also affect other factors in novel ways when compared to climate change. Whilst temperatures would be kept artificially low, CO₂ levels may remain high or rise, with profound impacts on terrestrial and marine ecosystems (Zarnetske *et al.*, 2021).(Zarnetske et al., 2021). Diffuse to direct light ratios would be enhanced under SRM, potentially enhancing or otherwise altering photosynthesis for photosynthetic organisms (Xia *et al.*, 2016)(Xia et al., 2016).

 Other factors besides average global temperatures are sensitive to the exact configuration of the deployment scheme of SRM. Changes in SRM scenarios may have profoundly different impacts on ecosystems. For example, if SRM were to continue for decades and then be suddenly terminated while CO₂ continued to increase, the termination effects on ecological systems (Ito, 2017; Trisos *et al.*, 2018) would be so disruptive that tipping points would almost certainly be precipitated for many ecological systems, as many of these are examples of rate-dependent tipping (Fig. 2). The latitude(s) of injection sites would influence many aspects of climate relevant to potential ecological tipping points, including movement of the Hadley cells and the arctic-to-tropic temperature gradient (Smyth, Russotto and Storelymo, 2017; Cheng *et al.*, 2022). (Cheng et al., 2022; Smyth et al., 2017).

5.2: Tropical Forests: Amazon Rainforest Collapse

The Amazon basin is a region of many different tropical forest ecological systems and high biodiversity. It is a key Earth system component (Armstrong McKay et al., 2022), regulating regional and even global climates (Wunderling et al., 2024)(Armstrong McKay et al., 2022), regulating regional and even global climates (Wunderling et al., 2024) by cycling enormous amounts of water vapour and latent heat between land and atmosphere, by storing around 150–200 Pg carbon above and below ground, though this is in decline (Brienen et al., 2015)(Brienen et al., 2015). As such, it is perhaps better to see the Amazon basin as a combined ecological-climatic system.

It is predicted that 2-6°C of global warming (relative to preindustrial), and even less when considering interactions with other human activities such as clearcutting and fires, might force a tipping point for the Amazon basin to the replacement of tropical forest with systems without trees or with fewer, scattered trees and without continuous canopies (Lenton et al. 2023). Indeed, whilst the Amazon has a series of local tipping elements within it, these can be considered to be connected by the atmospheric moisture

- recycling feedback, where intercepted precipitation and transpiration allows evapotranspiration from the
- forest to be recycled into precipitation elsewhere. This spatially connects the different local tipping
- points together, potentially allowing for tipping cascades through each of the local elements
- 1213 (Wunderling, Staal, et al., 2022)(Wunderling et al., 2022b).

5.2.1: Drivers and Feedbacks

- As is the case for most highly diverse tropical forests globally (e.g., the Dipterocarp forests of Southeast
- Asia, SI), the forests of the Amazon are affected by multiple interacting factors that together may
- precipitate tipping. The major climatic driver behind this tipping point is drought caused by decreasing
- 1218 precipitation and increasing evaporation in this region during the dry season under global warming,
- 1219 whilst annual precipitation changes seem of limited importance (Wunderling, Staal, et al.,
- 1220 2022). (Wunderling et al., 2022b). Secondary drivers related to warming include more widespread and
- 1221 frequent occurrence of extreme heatwaves (Jiménez Muñoz et al., 2016; Costa et al., 2022) (Costa et al.,
- 1222 <u>2022; Jiménez-Muñoz et al., 2016</u>) that cause tree and animal mortalities either directly or indirectly
- through increased wildfires and droughts. Feedbacks are likely to cause or accelerate such a tipping
- point because as global climate change induced drought kills areas of forest, the precipitation those trees
- had cycled back to the atmosphere disappears, furthering drought and killing more forest. Studies have
- 1226 found that vegetation-climate feedbacks in the Amazon could be significant in tipping. For example,
- 1227 (Zemp et al., 2017) illustratingFor example, Zemp et al. (2017) illustrated a feedback loop of reduced
- rainfall causing an increased risk of forest dieback causing forest loss induced intensification of regional
- droughts that self-amplifies forest loss in the Amazon basin. (Staal et al., 2020) Staal et al. (2020)
- 1230 further delineated a bistable state of forests in the southern Amazon, which are most susceptible to the
- drought-dieback feedback loop that would tip these forests to a savanna-like non-forested state.
- 1233 Fire is another major driver of tipping, driven by climatic and non-climatic sources, which is raised in
- 1234 significance if micro-climatic inertia is important (Malhi et al., 2009). (Malhi et al., 2009). The increase
- in human activity and forest fragmentation increases the proximity of much of the forest to
- anthropogenic ignition points, which as the forest dries is the limiting factor in fire frequency,
- 1237 increasing the likelihood of tipping (Malhi et al., 2009). (Malhi et al., 2009). The impact of
- deforestation and degradation is the final significant driver of tipping (Lenton et al., 2023)(Lenton et al.,
- 1239 2023), which not only causes increased vulnerability to other tipping drivers (Wunderling, Staal, et al.,
- 1240 2022)(Wunderling et al., 2022b), as well as definitionally causing localised state changes, but via
- cascades may itself be a key driver of changes to the combined ecological-climatic system in the
- 1242 Amazon basin (Boers et al., 2017) (Boers et al., 2017).

1232

1214

Some researchers have suggested that ecosystems capable of developing Turing patterns might have multistability with many partly vegetated states, which may enhance resilience and lower irreversibility (Rietkerk et al., 2021); it is unknown how SRM would enhance or detract from this resilience, so these will not be discussed further.

Some changes in oceanic and atmospheric circulations due to climate change could also have indirect, beneficial effects on the resilience of Amazon forests. For example, the possible AMOC collapse with elevated warming (Sect. 3.1) is projected to shift the Intertropical Convergence Zone southwards

(Orihuela-Pinto, England and Taschetto, 2022)(Orihuela-Pinto et al., 2022) and cause increased rainfall

and decreased temperature in most parts of the Amazon, which would stabilise eastern Amazonian rainforests (Nian et al., 2023) (Nian et al., 2023) by mitigating the above-mentioned drought-dieback

feedback loop.

1244

1245

1246

1247

1252

1253

1254

1255

1256

1257

1258

1259

1260

1261

1262

1263

1264

1265

1266

1267

1268

1269

1270

1271

1272

1273

1274

1275

1276

1277

5.2.2: The impact of SRM

The paucity of Limited research makes predicting the effects of SRM on Amazon tipping deeply uncertain, given that it is highly dependent on a number of factors, some poorly understood, and a number that some of the impacts that conditions created by SRM creates are novel. In addition, large areas of the Amazon are poorly studied, and the climatic drivers are consequently not fully understood (Carvalho et al., 2023). (Carvalho et al., 2023). We know that Amazon forests are highly dependent on regional precipitation, in particular and are particularly sensitive to drought. GCMs can be used to provide insight to understand the large-scale impacts of SRM, but tropical forests commonly depend not only on global circulation patterns, but also may depend on regional changes including monsoon dynamics and thus the movement of the Hadley cells, and on convection-forest interactions, which are not yet often accurately inadequately captured in models (indeed, GCMs often disagree on even the sign of these regional precipitation change). Moreover, the effects may be highly dependent are likely to depend on the specifics of the particular SRM scenario, and different SRM approaches may have very different regional and local meteorological and ecological consequences even if they aim for similar global average temperatures (Fan et al., 2021). (Fan et al., 2021). Changes in relative humidity and vapour pressure deficit are also important for forest function (Grossiord et al., 2020) (Grossiord et al., 2020), with vapour pressure deficit generally decreasing under SRM and thus alleviating atmospheric aridity and stomatal stress even with reduced precipitation (Fan et al., 2021). (Fan et al., 2021). Whether global warming is increasing land aridity or not is a highly debated topic (Berg and McColl, 2021)(Berg and McColl, 2021) and in light of this, whether SRM would alleviate or exacerbate aridity (including Amazon drying) is likewise highly uncertain. Moreover, effects may be in different directions; for example, given SRM could stabilise the AMOC (Sect. 3.1.2), this would aid the tipping process, even

when other effects may help prevent it. Because SRM would not reverse climate change but would create novel environmental conditions, predicting the consequences beyond lowered temperatures in Amazon forests is extremely difficult. For example, in contrast to same-temperature conditions obtained by CO₂ reduction, SRM would result in lower temperature but elevated CO₂ levels, and changes in direct/diffuse light ratio, with currently poorly understood vegetation responses.

1282 1283 1284

1285

1286

1287

1288

1289

1290

1291

1292

1293

1294

1295

1296

1297

1298

1299

1300

1301

1302

1303

1278

12791280

1281

Jones et al. (2018) Jones et al. (2018) used models of SAI deployment to keep temperature to 1.5°C above preindustrial, and found that Amazon drying is very imperfectly compensated for by the deployment, although it is reduced relative to same-emission scenarios. The compensation is better in the East Amazon, where tipping concern under climate change is the greatest, than the West Amazon. They suggest that this is because much of the hydrology of the Amazon is controlled by changes to annual-mean photosynthetic activity and stomatal conductance, which are driven by elevated atmospheric CO₂ levels as well as temperature. These may also be impacted by the type of light, although this was not explored in the study. (Simpson et al., 2019) Simpson et al. (2019) see precipitation reductions over the Amazon in GLENS that are equal to that of the comparative non-SAI scenario (RCP8.5), although soil moisture is greater under SRM than RCP8.5, as evapotranspiration is suppressed. This P-E reduction was also seen in Jones et al (2018). However, this analysis is limited as it looks at annual precipitation rather than droughts, with the latter a much stronger driver of Amazon tipping. Touma et al. (2023) Touma et al. (2023) uses an SAI scheme to keep temperature close to 1.5°C above pre-industrial, and sees increases in drying and fires in the West Amazon when compared to SSP2-4.5, whilst a reduction in fires in Northeast Brazil, which includes part of the East Amazon. However, drought severity is found to increase slightly for both regions under SRM when compared to SSP2-4.5. In general, the East Amazon is the area of greatest concern for tipping behaviour under climate change (Malhi et al., 2009) (Malhi et al., 2009), so in our overall judgement we have weighted the impact of SRM on this region higher, although the possibility of cascades through the atmosphericmoisture recycling feedback means that the drying in the West Amazon cannot be ruled out as precipitating regional tipping.

1304 1305 1306

13071308

1309

Whilst this may give some indication of possible regional climatic effects, the reliability of these results in such a complex system which GCMs struggle to represent is questionable so the effect SRM has on Amazon tipping remains highly uncertain. Moreover, SRM does not affect deforestation or the proximity of the rainforest to ignition sources, which are key drivers of tipping.

5.2.3: Further Research

1310

1311

1312

13131314

1315

1316

1317

1318

1319

1320

1321

1322

1323

1324

1325

1326

1327

1328

1329

1330

1331

1332

1333

1334

1335

1336

1337

1338

13391340

In light of the complexity of the ecological system and regional- to micro-climatology in the Amazon, more research is needed to better represent bioclimatological (vegetation-climate interaction) processes in GCMs and their land surface models in order to constrain future projects of the impact of SRM on Amazon forest tipping. Better monitoring of and incorporating spatial data on land use change in the Amazon basin and more widely in tropical forests globally is essential for realistic predictions; increasing the number of monitoring stations and continued archiving of satellite imagery of the Amazon microclimate and forest health status is critical for enriching empirical knowledge of this unique system to support model development (Carvalho et al., 2023) (Carvalho et al., 2023). Better understanding of the relationship between phylogenetic diversity and plant functional traits, and their heterogeneity across the Amazon Basin will facilitate more accurate predictions of responses to climate change and the effects of SRM in promoting or reducing incipient tipping points. The contrasting effects of SRM on hydrological aridity (precipitation and soil moisture) and atmospheric aridity (vapour pressure deficit), and their competing effects on forest health is also worth attention in assessing the overall effect of SRM on the Amazon system. Furthermore, better understanding the importance of droughts and fires in different regions to overall Amazon dieback, may allow us to constrain the effect of the differential regional impacts of SRM on the tipping element as a whole.

5.3: Shallow-Sea Tropical Coral Reefs

Corals are invertebrate animals belonging to thousands of species in the phylum Cnidaria, living in a range of marine environments. A reef is built up by the excretion of calcium carbonate from millions of coral polyps, which keep building up toward the light, leaving the coral reef structure underneath. The structure created by the corals creates a massive habitat for many other organisms. Tipping in shallow-water tropical coral reefs results in the establishment of an entirely different biotic and physical community space, often dominated by macroalgae without these hard skeletons (Holbrook *et al.*, 2016). (Holbrook *et al.*, 2016). More recent work has highlighted the presence of multiple stable states if fish are considered alongside benthic functional groups (Jouffray *et al.*, 2019)(Jouffray et al., 2019).

5.3.1: Drivers and Mechanisms

Ocean warming is a primary driver of shallow-sea tropical coral reef tipping, normally via sustained high temperature events causing coral bleaching (Fox-Kemper *et al.*, 2021). During these events, corals will expel their symbiotic photosynthetic dinoflagellates; if they are bleached for extended periods of time, this can result in death (Wang *et al.*, 2023). (Wang et al., 2023). If the corals are then replaced by

other organisms, chiefly macroalgae, then a transition to an entirely new stable state can occur (Schmitt et al., 2019)(Schmitt et al., 2019). It sometimes may be possible for the scleractinian coral to reestablish themselves after mass mortality events. However, warming is projected to outpace the adaptive capacity of corals with recurrent bleaching events making recovery very difficult, causing transitions to a second stable state to be more likely (Hughes et al., 2017). (Hughes et al., 2017). Other interactions such as a drop in herbivory may make it easier for the macroalgae to become established, further promoting tipping (Holbrook et al., 2016)(Holbrook et al., 2016).

Acidification is a secondary driver of tipping. As more CO2 dissolves in ocean water aragonite saturation levels drop, so calcification by the polyps decreases, leading corals to either reduce their skeletal growth, keep the same rate of skeletal growth but reduce skeletal density increasing susceptibility to erosion, or to keep the same skeletal density and rate of growth whilst diverting resources away from other essential functions (Hoegh-Guldberg et al., 2007) (Hoegh-Guldberg et al., 2007). Dead coral structures are also dissolved or eroded at a faster rate in more acidic water, further reducing reef functioning. Nonetheless, the relationship between increased acidification and decreased calcification is complex with studies equivocal over how strong this relationship is, as well as how important non-pH factors are in changes to calcification rate (Mollica et al., 2018). (Mollica et al., 2018). The response of coral calcification to acidification is generally linear and highly species specific, so a simple 'coral acidification tipping point' does not exist. Other factors, such as internal pH regulation, may have physiological tipping points, but manifest as linear decreases at an ecosystemwide level. However, coral reefs are complex communities with non-coral species playing important roles, and whilst most acidification impacts are linear, there does seem to be some evidence of tipping on a local scale due to the indirect effects of acidification on the overall health of the community in specific habitats, particularly those with an already high pCO₂ (Cornwall et al., 2024). Nonetheless, these are unlikely to manifest as a global, near-synchronous, tipping point.

Other factors may also contribute to coral tipping. Storm intensity is expected to increase under warming, causing physical damage to the reef which recovery may be difficult from (Gardner et al., 2005; Mudge and Bruno, 2023). Sea level rise, if it outpaces the coral's ability to track, which may be the case due to the other factors mentioned, can promote increases in sedimentation. However, (Brown et al., 2019) However, (Brown et al., 2019) find sea level rise promotes reef growth, likely by allowing space for the reef to grow, reducing aerial exposure and exposure to turbid waters. A variety of non-climatic or CO₂ related anthropogenic factors are also important. (Jouffray et al., 2019) Jouffray et al. (2019) identified a number of different stressors on Hawaiian coral reefs, including fishing and pollution, and finds in certain regime shifts this has been

- a more important driver than climatic factors. Moreover, diseases (Alvarez Filip et al., 2022) and
- 1377 invasive species (Pettay et al., 2015)(Alvarez-Filip et al., 2022) and invasive species (Pettay et al.,
- 1378 2015), often associated with warming and global trade, also have negative impacts on the structure,
- functioning and stability of coral reefs such as those found in the Caribbean.

5.3.2: The impact of SRM

- 1381 SRM would help to reduce coral reefs tipping by reducing ocean temperatures (Couce et al.,
- 1382 2013)(Couce et al., 2013), thus likely reducing the frequency of bleaching events. SRM may increase
- acidification somewhat by decreasing pH and aragonite saturation relative to the same emissions
- 1384 pathway without SRM, due to cooler water having a higher CO₂ solubility (Couce et al., 2013).
- 1385 However, Jin, Cao and Zhang (2022)(Couce et al., 2013). However, Jin et al. (2022) argues that it is
- more complex; temperature decreases tend to increase pH and aragonite saturation for a given pCO₂
- 1387 (Cao, Caldeira and Atul, 2009)(Cao et al., 2009), whilst cooler temperatures generally reduce
- calcification and thus lead to lower pH and aragonite saturations. Their results suggest that whilst pH is
- slightly increased under SRM, aragonite saturation, the key variable of interest, is negligibly affected;
- thus we should expect SRM to have a close to negligible impact on the acidification driver of coral
- 1391 tipping.

1392

1399

1407

1380

- 1393 SRM is likely to decrease the intensity of tropical storms, although with low confidence (Moore et al.,
- 1394 2015). Wang, Moore and Ji (2018) (Moore et al., 2015). Wang et al. (2018) find that SRM decreases the
- number of tropical cyclones relative to the same emissions pathway without SRM, although it does
- increase in the South Pacific, and so its overall impact on coral reef tipping is unclear. The impact is
- 1397 also heavily scenario dependent (Jones et al., 2017; Wang, Moore and Ji, 2018) (Jones et al., 2017;
- 1398 Wang et al., 2018).
- 1400 The impact of SRM on the incoming radiation, both by reducing the amount of direct radiation and
- increasing the diffuse radiation, is also likely to impact photosynthesis but any effect on tipping
- behaviour of photosynthetic organisms is likely to be minimal due to the cancellation effects between
- 1403 direct and diffuse radiation changes induced by SRM (Shao et al., 2020; Durand et al., 2021; Fan et al.,
- 1404 2021).(Durand et al., 2021; Fan et al., 2021; Shao et al., 2020). These studies, however, were carried out
- in terrestrial environments, so the effect on phytoplanktonzooxanthellae algae may be different. Non-
- climatic or CO₂ related anthropogenic drivers will be unaffected by SRM.
- 1408 Couce et al. (2013)Couce et al. (2013) finds that suitability for reef conditions are improved under SRM
- when compared to same emission pathway scenarios, although worse than same temperature scenarios

generated through mitigation. However, conditions in much of the Pacific improved relative to present day. Zhang, Jones and James (2017)Zhang et al., (2017) specifically look at Caribbean coral reefs, and find that coral bleaching is significantly reduced by SRM due to its effect in allowing temperature to remain below the critical threshold for corals. Moreover, SRM is seen to reduce the frequency of Category 5 hurricanes, and whilst the recurrence time is increased, this is not enough to fully offset the impacts of climate change. Relative to the same emission pathway scenarios, both studies see SAI as reducing the likelihood of coral reef tipping, although they both report an undercompensation for the changes seen due to climate change.

There has also been interest in the use of MCB in combating bleaching, particularly short-term use around bleaching events (Tollefson, 2021). (Tollefson, 2021). Theoretically, such a programme ought to reduce bleaching on the corals, although full analysis of the limited field experiments carried out have not yet shown if the technology is capable of attaining the necessary cooling.

5.3.3 Further Research

Given the high level of temperature dependence of the climatic drivers, our understanding of the direction of the impact of SRM on coral reef tipping is quite strong, and so further research is here less of a priority than other tipping elements. Nonetheless, the lack of modelling studies, combined with the presence of uncertainties (such as the difference in SRM impact across regions) and co-drivers alongside temperature (such as bleaching) might indicate that up-to-date ESM studies of SRM's impact on coral reefs would be useful. Studies of how much SRM might be necessary and what deployment design is needed to keep below critical thresholds of Degree Heating Week and recurrence times, as well as the impacts on storm intensity would be useful too. We also lack the understanding whether reducing the temperature driver is sufficient to stop tipping if other drivers of tipping are severe enough. The interest in regional MCB to avoid tipping would also require further research to test if proposed schemes are feasible. Similarly, better research with how other reef restoration strategies may interact with SRM to reduce the probability of tipping, or may reduce its counterfactual impact, may also be important for the most realistic assessment.

5.4: The Himalaya-to-Sundarbans (HTS) Hydro-ecological System

The HTS system There is a vast region that extends from the glaciers of the Himalaya to through their foothills, to a riparian network of the Ganges, Brahmaputra and Meghna Rivers with their extensive river basins, ending in the enormous wetlands of the Sundarbans in the Bay of Bengal. It includes areas partially or entirely within five different nations (India, China, Nepal, Bangladesh and Bhutan) with

between 400 -750 million people (depending on how one defines its boundary). This large system includes a range of glacial and contrasting ecological realms, and the different parts of this system have typically been treated separately and viewed as being independent components. Consequently it has been assumed that while there might be localised tipping in these different components (for example, in the glaciers of the Himalaya) resulting from different drivers in response to climate change (as for sea level rise for the Sundarbans), there would be no systemic response and no generalised tipping of the entire system.

Here we suggest, for the first time, that the HTS hydro-ecological system is a plausible candidate as a single, integrated regional impact tipping element, according to our definition of tipping process in multi-dimensional systems (Fig. 1f), although this tipping process may appear different from the better-known and possibly simpler forcing-driven tipping processes (Fig. 1a,b) in other more familiar tipping elements as established by (Armstrong McKay et al., 2022; Lenton et al., 2008). We present this as an alternative hypothesis to that of the independent tipping of its components, and present an argument that the systemic tipping hypothesis proposed here bears more investigation. The ecological and socio-cultural importance of the HTS hydro-ecological system means that the impact of SRM on tipping in this system, regardless of the scale of said tipping, should be seriously evaluated, and we suggest that this subcontinental system, iswhile poorly understood and understudied and is an important but, may possibly be an integrated if underappreciated component of the Earth System. The HTS hydro-ecological system is a plausible candidate as a regional impact tipping element (as established in (Lenton et al., 2008) and Armstrong McKay et al 2022). The ecological systems

<u>The diverse ecological systems in the HTS</u> are dependent on the interconnections between the glacial-riparian network originating from Himalayan glaciers, the monsoon, and on the interface between the marine and terrestrial environments at the deltas <u>whereof</u> the Ganges, Brahmaputra and Meghna Rivers converge in the Sundarbans. The <u>melting of the montane glaciers</u>, changes to the monsoon and sea level rise are already pushing this complex system to unprecedented new states (Negi *et al.*, 2022), although whether tipping in the strict sense occurs has yet to be proven. We chose the HTS system to highlight the potential for SRM to impact more complex and multilayered ecological systems which show some plausibility of tipping, although considerably more work is needed to confirm this hypothesis.

The HTS as a whole includes major elements of the cryosphere, the atmosphere (particularly the monsoon but also cyclonic storms), the boundary between marine and terrestrial systems, and ecological systems from alpine tundra to temperate and tropical forests, and enormous and complex riparian systems and wetlands. Like the many different forest types in the Amazon Basin, and the heterogeneity within and among coral reefs and the northern coniferous forests, the HTS system is a heterogeneous mosaic. Tipping to alternative states is already occurring and will accelerate with climate change, with

degradation of native and endemic species diversity (Negi *et al.* 2022), changes in species distribution (Telwala *et al.*, 2013), increasing dominance of invasive pan-global species adapted to high levels of disturbance, and global decreases in cold-tolerant and cold-adapted species. These system changes will be integrated with biogeochemical changes, with implications for future climate through complex impacts on albedo, hydrological cycles, runoff, and other changes.

Whether SRM would have positive or negative implications for tipping the HTS system is not well understood but we analyse the probabilities below according to what is known about these systems and the projections for SRM. The HTS system is topographically highly complex, ranging from Earth's highest mountains to sea level at the Bay of Bengal, and supports a substantial proportion of Earth's biodiversity. It includes the important biodiversity hotspots encompassing, including the eastern Himalaya/southwestern China (Sharma et al., 2009), the Western Ghats, (Sharma et al., 2009) and the Sundarbans. It is not known what an alternative state would be should this complex and diverse system be driven past a tipping point, but one speculation is low diversity grasslands, possibly dominated by invasive species. Whether SRM would cool sufficiently to prevent the loss of the Himalayan glaciers is discussed earlier (Sect. 2.3).

Higher temperatures and erosion due to increasingly intense rainstorms resulting from global climate change could potentially tip this system from a mosaic of biodiverse alpine systems, temperate and tropical forests, woodlands vast wetlands with many endemic species to a monotonous and depauperate structure dominated by invasive grass and shrub species.

-The Sundarbans are the largest and most diverse biodiverse mangrove wetlands in the world, formed in the delta of the Ganges, Brahmaputra and Meghna Rivers at the Bay of Bengal. Rising sea levels, extensive river damming, and the failure of river water supply from the Himalaya is pushing the system to a tipping point—due to loss of land area and increasing salinity, killing the dominant mangrove tree species (Raha et al., 2012; Sievers et al., 2020). Analogous to coral reefs, the mangroves form a living physical structure that creates habitat that supports many other species and complex species interactions. Therefore, their loss or replacement by other plant species would change the system to an alternative system, but the consequences of this change are poorly understood (Raha et al., 2012; Sievers et al., 2020). We chose to highlight the HTS system to bring attention to the potential for SRM to impact this ecologically and socially important system. We also hope to illustrate how our approach can allow for evidence informed hypotheses on the effects of SRM of systems where the possibility of systemic tipping is very uncertain and under-evidenced, and to illustrate how other complex and multidimensional ecological systems might plausibly show broad systemic tipping.

We hypothesise that changes to water variability and availability due to climate change might be a plausible trigger of systematic tipping to multi-dimensional alternative stable states (Fig. 1f) in this potentially integrated system. This mosaic of habitats and biomes is interconnected and interdependent on the water that originates in the glaciers of the Himalaya and feeds the river systems which are essential to the living systems of the HTS. Glacial melting (Sect. 2.3) to a critical level (Kraaijenbrink et al., 2017) and subsequent decline or seasonal failure of river flow and groundwater recharge (Nie et al., 2021; Talukder et al., 2021; Whitehead et al., 2015) could act as a potential driver or trigger other drivers (Sect. 5.4.1) of tipping for the whole system, and the joint dependence on the monsoon exacerbates the likelihood of potential system-wide state changes, albeit of a highly uncertain nature and threshold. We posit that these different but connected ecological systems are not independent, and that climate change will not affect them independently but rather that state changes in subsystems may potentially be linked at the system level. As temperature change and associated glacial-hydrological changes and monsoon changes pass possible thresholds (Mall et al., 2022; Mishra et al., 2021; Swapna et al., 2017) they could possibly tip the whole system to multidimensional new states (Fig. 1f). That is, we are positing that the potential drivers are hydrological, linking the HTS via the behaviour of the monsoon and from the Himalayan glaciers feeding a network of major river systems. It is at present difficult to define a clear and specific threshold, but it seems plausible that the entire system would be affected by these hydrological changes in a linked manner. Tipping to alternative states for parts of the HTS system is already occurring and is likely to accelerate with climate change, with system alteration to different habitats or even biomes and degradation of native and endemic species diversity (Negi et al. 2022), changes in species distribution (Telwala et al., 2013), increasing dominance of invasive panglobal species adapted to high levels of disturbance, and global decreases in cold-tolerant and coldadapted species. Human responses to climate change or to SRM in this densely populated hydroecological system, including land use change and human migration, would have unpredictable effects on tipping.

1508

1509

1510

1511

1512

1513

1514

1515

1516

1517

1518

1519

1520

1521

1522

1523

1524

1525

1526

1527

1528

1529

1530

1531

1532

1533

1534

1535

1536

1537

1538

1539

1540

1541

1542

These system changes may be integrated with biogeophysical and biogeochemical changes, with implications for future climate through complex feedback mechanisms involving albedo, hydrological cycles, changes to salinity in the Bay of Bengal, soil nutrients and microbial processes, ecosystem dynamics, and other factors.

It is not known what alternative states would be should this complex and hydrologically integrated system be driven by climate change past a tipping point, but one speculation is low diversity mixed shrublands and grasslands, possibly dominated by invasive species, if high variability of water availability associated with monsoon changes combine with systematic drought after glacial melting and warming-induced increased evaporative demand. Whether SRM would cool sufficiently to prevent the loss of the Himalayan glaciers is discussed earlier (Sect. 2.3).

5.4.1: Drivers and Mechanisms

1543

1544 1545

1546

1547 1548

1549

1550

1551

1552

1553

1554

1555

1556

1557

1558

1559 1560

1561

1562

1563 1564

1565 1566

1567

1568 1569

1570

1571

1572

1573

1574

1575

1576

1577

1578

There are a number of potential climate change-induced drivers of tipping in the HTS system, including melting montane glaciers, changes in mean and extreme floodingriver flows, changes in the seasonality and intensity of the monsoon and behaviour of the Hadley cells and the monsoon, sea level rise, droughts and extreme high temperatures ((Swapna et al., 2017; Mishra, Aadhar and Mahto, 2021; Mall et al., 2022). Severe and extended heat in this region in recent years, exacerbated by drying, is likely to directly affect organism survival, species abundances and lead to extinctions, pushing some natural systems over tipping points (Mishra et al., 2020). (Im, Pal and Eltahir, 2017) predicted (Kraaijenbrink et al., 2017; Mall et al., 2022; Mishra et al., 2021; Swapna et al., 2017). Among these drivers, we posit that extreme heatwaves would exceed the human survivability limit (35°C wet bulb temperature) at a few locationssystemic changes in the densely populated agricultural regions of the Ganges and Indus river basins and would approach the survivability limit over most of South Asia under the RCP8.5 scenario by the end of the century (i.e., about 4.5 degrees Celsius warming relative to preindustrial).water cycle and declining water availability after unsustainable glacier melt or monsoon changes could be the dominant driver that force systemic tipping in HTS. Global warming is also melting high elevation glaciers rapidly worldwide (Sect. 2.3) (Hugonnet et al., 2021) (Hugonnet et al., 2021), with accelerated ice loss observed across the Himalayas over the past 40 years (Maurer et al., 2019) (Maurer et al., 2019) and a likely non-linear increasing trend with greater than 3 degrees Celsius 3 C warming (Rounce et al., 2023). (Rounce et al., 2023). Glacial melting in the Himalaya (Potocki et al., 2022) (Potocki et al., 2022); Kraaijenbrink et al. 2017) would result in tipping in the immediate area below the glaciers, and also for the vast areas of the HTS system, including the Ganges-Brahmaputra-Meghna basin below dependent on these glaciers as a source of water. Recent studies already show that the accelerated melting of Himalayan glaciers and Tibetan Plateau snowpacks are triggering downstream hydrological changes (Nie et al., 2021), and increasing agricultural risks (Qin et al., 2020). Changes in the distribution, intensity and timing of -tropical monsoonal rains in the HTS (Varikoden et al., 2019) are also potential drivers of in tipping the ecological, agricultural, and human systems that depend on them. The ecological systems of the Western Ghats are particularly vulnerable to tipping to an alternative, unknown state if there should be a failure of the monsoon. Climate change has been implicated in failure of the monsoon in parts of the HTS (Swapna et al., 2017), and extreme rainfall events and severe flooding in other parts, with catastrophic change to some natural and agricultural systems. For example, climate change has been implicated in the weakening of Indian summer monsoon in recent decades (Mall et al., 2022; Mishra et al., 2021; Swapna et al., 2017), which would cause catastrophic change to some natural and agricultural systems if future monsoon changes intensify. Severe and extended heat in this region in recent years, exacerbated by drying, is likely to directly affect organism survival, species abundances and lead to extinctions, pushing some natural systems over tipping points (Mishra et al., 2020). Im et al. (2017) predicted that extreme heatwaves would exceed the human survivability limit

(35°C wet-bulb temperature) at a few locations in the densely populated agricultural regions of the Ganges and Indus river basins and would approach the survivability limit over most of South Asia under the RCP8.5 scenario by the end of the century (i.e., about 4.5°C warming relative to preindustrial). Climate induced sea level rise, exacerbated by extensive river damming, is contributing to the tipping of the vast coastal mangrove systems that are an integral part of the HTS system. There also exist significant non-climate related drivers of tipping in this system, particularly deforestation (Pandit *et al.*, 2007). (Pandit et al., 2007). Finally, it could be possible that a multitude of these drivers are likely to interact and reinforce each other to force ecological tipping at the system level, although further studies are needed to test this hypothesis.

5.4.2: The impact of SRM

1579

1580

1581 1582

1583 1584

1585

1586

1587

1588

1589

1590

1591

1592

1593

1594

1595

1596

1597

1598

1599

1600

1601

16021603

1604

1605

1606

1607

1608

1609

1610

Climate-related drivers of tipping for the complex HTS system that would be affected by SRM are extreme heat, glacial melting, intense rainfall and other monsoonal change, and rising sea levels. Reduction of the extent and severity of extreme heat from the implementation of SRM can therefore potentially prevent heat-related deaths and extinctions, preventing system tipping points from occurring, drought and extreme heat. First, SRM would also partially slow the melting of Himalayan glaciers (Sect. 2.3), pulling components reducing the probability of drying out in the river systems that would drive systemic tipping of the HTS system back from tipping. While SRM might relieve the likelihood of hitting tipping points caused by extreme rainfall events and flooding glacial melting, changes to the movement of the Hadley cells predicted from some SAI scenarios might result in changes in the seasonality and predictability of the monsoons, leading to drought-induced tipping (Smyth, Russotto and Storelymo, 2017; Cheng et al., 2022; Mishra, Aadhar and Mahto, 2021). of the entire HTS system by removing the rainfall needed to sustain all of the coordinated components of the system (Cheng et al., 2022; Mishra et al., 2021; Smyth et al., 2017). Eventual and partial reductions in sea level rise due to cooling from SRM, and restoration of riparian freshwater from restoration of glaciers, might have some restorative effects in pulling the mangrove forests ringing the Bay of Bengal back from tipping. However, the anthropogenic effects of damming and other land use changes would might reduce these potential reversals of tipping for this part of the HTS system, or alter their probability in an unpredictable manner. Finally, reduction of the extent and severity of extreme heat and likelihood of compound drought and heat extremes from the implementation of SRM could act directly to prevent region-wide drought-heat-related deaths and extinctions of keystone species and others, preventing catastrophic changes in ecosystems and therefore pulling back system tipping points from occurring.

5.4.3: Further research

Research directions to better understand the potential impact of SRM on the HTS earth system element largely overlap with progress in research on mountain cryosphere, sea level rise and extreme events. While aspects of this system have been studied, much more work on the nature of the complex integrated networks that comprise this system will be critical not only for understanding the HTS, but as a model for understanding other large systems that integrate major Earth System, biological, and human dimensions. climatic, biological, and human dimensions. Moreover, understanding if systemic tipping is possible will require establishment of the extent to which the proposed mechanisms actually act to unify this diverse system, and whether this integration is sufficient for synchronous tipping. Ecological tipping in these regions may happen before climate-driven tipping in Himalayan glaciers, sea level, and Indian monsoons because the functions of these biodiversity hotspots depend not only on external drivers in climate and hydrology but also on their internal feedbacks and human disturbance (such as damming). These human actions could exacerbate the risks of collapsing or tipping. Therefore, the timing and thresholds of tipping in these biodiversity hotspots and how these will respond to climate change and SRM requires collaborative research between climatologists, ecologists and biologists. Far greater awareness of this overlooked but major earth system element among scientists and the general public is also critically needed.

5.5: Northern Boreal Forests

The northern coniferous forest, is the largest of Earth's biomes, and although low in biodiversity with many circumboreal species and genera, also is a major reservoir for carbon. Anthropogenic warming is greatest in these northern regions due to Arctic amplification (Serreze and Barry, 2011) (Serreze and Barry, 2011), and warming nights and extended periods of extreme heat are directly and indirectly forcing major structural changes in some parts of this biome, potentially precipitating tipping points, perhaps from forests to shrublands or grassland due to biotic and abiotic disturbances (Seidl et al., 2017) (Seidl et al., 2017) or from shrublands or grasslands to forests due to temperature-driven northern migration of boreal trees (Berner and Goetz, 2022). Rao et al. (2023) (Berner and Goetz, 2022). Rao et al. (2023) found that climate change is predicted to expose a foundational and dominant tree species across the entire region, Larix siberica, to temperatures that result in irreversible damage to photosynthetic tissue in the near future, leading to widespread and abrupt synchronous tree mortality. Tree mortality at this extent would be likely to cause a tipping point for the entire southern boreal forest system to a grassland-steppe system, as has been already observed in some areas (W. Li et al., 2023). (Li et al., 2023b). They suggest that an abrupt tipping point may be reached within the next decades which would "fundamentally and irreversibly alter the ecosystem state at regional to sub-continental spatial

scales" for hundreds of km along an extensive area in the southern Eurasian boundary of the northern coniferous forests.

5.5.1: Drivers and Feedbacks

1644

1645

1646

1647

1648

1649

1650

1651

1652

1653

1654

1655

1656

1657

1658

1659

1660

1661

1662

1663

1664

1665

1666

1667

1668

16691670

1671

1672

1673

1674

1675

Warmer temperatures, increased evaporative demand, increased droughts, lower water availability and reduced snowpack and duration of snowpack under climate change all directly stress the coniferous forest (Ruiz-Pérez and Vico 2020) (Ruiz-Pérez and Vico, 2020) and in doing so makes them more vulnerable to other stressors such as insect attack. Northern expansion of bark beetles (Armstrong McKay et al., 2022) (Singh et al., 2024; Venäläinen et al., 2020) and reduced generation times for these and other pests have killed large expanses of northern coniferous forests, and the dead and dying trees combined with warmer temperatures and drought have drastically reduced fire return intervals in many areas and greatly increased the scope and severity of fires (Bentz et al., 2010) (Bentz et al., 2010). The effects on feedbacks to climate are complex and difficult to predict. Reduced duration of snow cover reduces albedo, potentially increasing surface absorption of direct radiant energy from sunlight by the dark canopies of these trees. A tipping point leading to a shift from boreal forest to grassland/steppe might potentially increase albedo, at least during the growing season. Extensive fires and decomposition of soil carbon stores resulting from meltingthawing of permafrost would greatly decrease carbon storage and contribute to increases to atmospheric carbon and global warming (Ruiz-Pérez and Vico 2020). Thus dieback can have opposite regional (cooling by increased albedo) and global (warming by carbon release) climatic effects. These dynamics could interact in complex stochastic ways, with potential for positive feedbacks. Other climate elements that can lead to tipping in this system include meltingthawing of permafrost (Sect. 2.6).

5.5.2: The impacts of SRM

As far as the authors know, there are no specific studies on the impact of SRM on boreal forests. By cooling average temperatures, it is possible that the consequences of SRM for the driving forces that either promote (northern migration of trees) or suppress (fires and insect attacks) northern coniferous forests might all be lessened and the system pulled back from such tipping points in either direction. On the one hand, cooler temperatures are likely to slow or stop the migration of trees into tundra and preserve the original biome configuration. On the other hand, extending periods below freezing by SRM might limit the northward spread of destructive insect outbreaks, extend snow cover, and possibly reduce drought and vapour pressure deficit, enhancing the resilience of these forests and pulling them back from a tipping point. Preservation of cold temperatures and prevention of extreme heat events

could prevent widespread mortality of Larix and other foundational tree species in the boreal forest, likewise pulling it back from a tipping point from forest to steppe. By reducing the frequency and extent of boreal forest wildfires, reductions in heat could also reduce the positive feedbacks between loss of carbon stores in living trees and soil organic matter and the carbon in the atmosphere. Furthermore, given complex eco-hydrological mechanisms in boreal forest dynamics, the large uncertainty in simulated regional precipitation changes under SRM might complicate the above temperature-driven mechanisms of tipping dynamics (see more discussions on this aspect in Sects. 1.1 and 5.2).

5.5.3: Further research

694

Research explicitly of the impact of SRM on boreal forests is needed. The migration of northern coniferous forests to higher mountains and higher latitudes is creating new ecological systems that demand more research to understand their tipping points. Further advancement in the monitoring and/or prediction of abiotic (fires, drought, wind, snow and ice) and biotic (insects, pathogens, invasive species) disturbance agents and their interactions (Seidl et al. 2017) under global warming are key to predict future disturbance and resilience of both existing and expanding northern coniferous forests under novel climates of SRM.

6: Discussion

6.1 Conclusions

Our review suggests that for 100 out of 15 tipping elements considered, spatially homogeneous peak-shaving (SectionSect. 1.2) SRM using an SAI deployment would be at least partially effective in reducing the overall effect of their drivers, while for 34 we could not determine the sign of SRM's impact due to low process understanding-(Table 1, Fig. 3). AMOC was the only tipping element where we judged SRM to possibly overcompensate the effect of climate change on the drivers- (its range being partial compensation to overcompensation). For 2 of the tipping elements-(AMOC included), the Sub-Polar Gyre and Amazon Rainforest Collapse, the effect of SRM was at a minimum not compensating provided no compensation for the effect of climate change. For none of the tipping elements was it expected that SRM may worsen the overall effects of the drivers, although for some their drivers were worsened (Table 1, Fig. 3). Moreover, regional heterogeneities may be significant; for example, for the Western Amazon, the overall effect was W-Pworsening-Partial compensation, but this is less significant for overall Amazon Rainforest tipping than the effect on the Eastern Amazon, hence the overall judgement of the effect on tipping was N-P-No compensation-Partial compensation.

Uncertainties are considerable to very large for the vast majority of tipping elements, particularly those where the drivers were less strongly coupled to global temperature. Moreover, our analysis has largely relied on qualitative judgement based on process understanding, so these should mostly be considered as evidence-backed hypotheses needing further research. -Furthermore, our 'overall judgements' were based on our assessment of the relative importance of different drivers, and for many tipping elements this is not fully known.

Although rate-dependence effects could play a role for some ecological tipping elements and potentially AMOC, for most tipping elements the level and (for slowly-evolving systems like ice caps) the duration of drivers, rather than their rate of change, determines whether the system tips. This implies that preventing tipping would require SRM to be in place until other measures, such as negative emissions, can reduce the strength of the tipping drivers - merely slowing down the rate of warming would at most postpone tipping. Absence of rate-dependence may also imply that a "termination shock" from discontinuation of SRM would not affect tipping probability for most tipping elements.

Deliberately using SRM to reverse self-sustained tipping dynamics, once started, may be more difficult than reducing drivers preventatively, for several reasons. First, it may require stronger forcing, which may not be physically possible for many tipping elements (Table 1), or reversal may still exhibit considerable hysteresis. Second, process understanding is weaker than for drivers, making it harder to judge the correct dose, or timing, of the intervention; in particular, reliable early-warning-signals may not be available for most tipping points. Whilst it may be possible for some tipping elements to be 'pulled back from the brink' by 'emergency deployment' of SRM soon after tipping has begun, this strategy appears risky and ill-advised. Thus, we conclude, like Lenton (2018), that such a strategy ought not to be relied upon to reduce the tipping risk, and instead we suggest that the most feasible role (if any) for SRM would be preemptive deployment preventing hitting tipping elements rather than reversal once they have been hit.

6.2 Uncertainties

Physical uncertainties for individual tipping elements were discussed in specific sections above. Some stem from limited process understanding of tipping elements involved, e.g. regarding threshold values for driver intensity and duration, the relative importance of and possible interaction between drivers, and the dynamics of the tipping process once initiated. Climate models notoriously struggle to represent tipping behaviour, partly because relevant processes and/or subsystems are not included in models, partly due to model uncertainties and biases.

1743 SRM introduces an additional layer of uncertainty, namely, regarding its effect on tipping drivers and 1744 feedbacks. It is often possible to obtain a reasonable estimate of SRM's effect on drivers, especially if they are temperature-driven, although sometimes the drivers less coupled to temperature (e.g. 1745 1746 precipitation in the Amazon) are much harder to predict, and introduce much more uncertainty into our estimates. Feedbacks are often even less well understood, and the estimate for the effect of SRM on 1747 1748 these are often even more uncertain. Direct climate simulations are typically lacking, either because the 1749 tipping process itself is not well represented, or because dedicated simulations with SRM have not been

tipping).

1751 1752

> Scenario Strategy and scenario uncertainty arises because the effect of SRM is most likely dependent on the implementation strategy (e.g., type and location of SRM) and it's time trajectory. Our assessment is based on a spatially fairly homogeneous peak-shaving scenario, but spatially inhomogeneous cooling and associated circulation changes may have strong beneficial or adverse local impacts, while delaying SRM use may mean that some tipping points are already breached.

performed. In some cases, proxies can be used (e.g. modelled AMOC weakening for potential AMOC

1757 1758 1759

1760

1761

1762

1763

1764

1765

1766 1767

1768 1769

1770

1771

1742

1750

1753

1754

1755 1756

> Political uncertainties are arguably the most concerning uncertainties around SRM. We will only highlight a few that might affect SRM's ability to prevent tipping - the discussion of whether a potential reduction in tipping risk (or other climate risks) is worth incurring political risks from SRM is important, but beyond the scope of this study. Mitigation deterrence (McLaren, 2016), if actually relevant (Cherry et al., 2023) Mitigation deterrence (McLaren, 2016), if it actually occurs (Cherry et al., 2023), might mean that SRM leads to higher GHG concentrations than if it had never been deployed. This could exacerbate tipping risks, especially if negative emissions turn out to be difficult, and/or if SRM cannot be sustained at the required intensity for long enough to avoid temperature overshoot. International disagreement on SRM may lead to inconsistent or suboptimal inappropriate implementation that could be delayed, of variable or insufficient intensity, or include a host of local to regional measures that interact with tipping points in potentially unpredictable ways. Moreover, large scale CDR required to achieve the CO2 concentration reductions needed in a 'peak-shaving' scenario may put significant pressure on ecosystems. In those scenarios, whilst SRM may help avoid tipping in the ecosystem, the effect of the overall SRM and CDR package may be more equivocal.

1772 1773

6.3 Research recommendations

1774 1775 The wider climate science community will hopefully continue to work towards better process understanding of tipping, including better representation thereof in models. In the short run, a systematic assessment on (the relative importance of) tipping drivers may be helpful. Where applicable, this can be done with subsystem models (e.g., ice sheet models) if relevant processes are not included in global Earth System Models.

For many non-SAI techniques, uncertainties regarding their effectiveness and/or technical feasibility (including the time of earliest possible deployment) remain large, yet those parameters are vital for potentially suppressing tipping. The SRM community should continue to address these questions. In addition, SRM's effect on relevant tipping drivers, especially those less closely coupled to temperature, should be systematically assessed in existing and new SRM simulations.

For tipping points that are reasonably well represented in models, dedicated simulations of SRM's effect on preventing or reversing tipping should be performed. If model uncertainties are still large, strong SRM and GHG forcing can be used to explore whether certain processes are possible "in principle", whereas in the course of time, more modest and/or realistic forcing scenarios can be studied. Direct simulation of preventing or reversing tipping may not yet be feasible for tipping elements that are not well represented in models.

A challenge is the huge number of possible SRM scenarios, which may vary on background GHG trajectories, SRM method (SAI or other; possibly combinations) and location, starting year, intensity, and so on. The choice of scenario may depend on the underlying research question, for example: Can (and should) SRM be optimised?, and with which objectives? Are there low-regret options? Can (ill-coordinated) implementation exacerbate tipping risks? Communication with social scientists and stakeholders can help prioritise research questions.

Our preliminary assessment suggests that well-implemented SRM may have an overall beneficial effect on many Earth System tipping elements, although uncertainties are still very large. Whilst tipping concerns are important and ought to be a part of any assessment of the benefits and risks of SRM, such an assessment must be holistic and consider tipping concerns alongside other climatic, environmental, social and political factors that are affected by SRM.

Author Contributions

Overall lead and coordination: GF with input from CW

1809 Conceptualisation and methodology: GF with input from CW Introduction: CW with assistance of GF and JG 1810 1811 Section 2.1 to 2.4: MA under the supervision of PI 1812 Section 2.5-2.8: AD under the supervision of PI 1813 Section 3: CW 1814 Section 4: PI 1815 Section 5: YF and JG (withand GF on Section 5.2 and 5.3) 1816 Discussion: GF and CW 1817 Reviewing of all sections: GF **Competing Interests** 1818 1819 The authors declare that they have no conflict of interest. 1820 References 1821 Alvarez-Filip, L. et al. (2022) 'Stony coral tissue loss disease decimated Caribbean coral populations 1822 and reshaped reef functionality', Communications biology, 5(1), p. 440. 1823 Applegate, P.J. and Keller, K. (2015) 'How effective is albedo modification (solar radiation 1824 management geoengineering) in preventing sea-level rise from the Greenland Ice Sheet?', 1\$25 Environmental research letters: ERL [Web site], 10(8), p. 084018. 1\$26 Armstrong McKay, D.I. et al. (2022) 'Exceeding 1.5°C global warming could trigger multiple climate 1827 tipping points', Science, 377(6611), p. eabn7950. 1828 Ashwin, P. et al. (2012) 'Tipping points in open systems: bifurcation, noise-induced and rate-dependent 1829 examples in the climate system', Philosophical transactions. Series A, Mathematical, physical, and 1830 engineering sciences, 370(1962), pp. 1166-1184. Bas, M.A. and Mahajan, A. (2020) 'Contesting the climate', Climatic change, 162(4), pp. 1985-2002. 1831 1832 Bassis, J.N. and Walker, C.C. (2011) 'Upper and lower limits on the stability of calving glaciers from the 1833 vield strength envelope of ice', Proceedings of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and 1834 Engineering Sciences, 468(2140), pp. 913-931. 1835 Bathiany, S. et al. (2016) 'On the Potential for Abrupt Arctic Winter Sea Ice Loss', Journal of climate, 1836 29(7), pp. 2703-2719. 1837 Bednarz, E.M. et al. (2022) 'Impact of the latitude of stratospheric aerosol injection on the southern 1838 annular mode', Geophysical research letters, 49(19). Available at: 1839 https://doi.org/10.1029/2022gl100353.

- 1\$40 Bellamy, R. (2023) 'Public perceptions of climate tipping points', Public understanding of science, p.
- 1841 9636625231177820.
- 1842 Bellon, G. and Geoffroy, O. (2016) 'Stratocumulus radiative effect, multiple equilibria of the well-mixed
- 1843 boundary layer and transition to shallow convection', Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological
- 1844 Society, 142(697), pp. 1685–1696.
- 1845 Bentz, B.J. et al. (2010) 'Climate Change and Bark Beetles of the Western United States and Canada:
- 1846 Direct and Indirect Effects', Bioscience, 60(8), pp. 602–613.
- 1847 Berdahl, M. et al. (2014) 'Arctic cryosphere response in the geoengineering model intercomparison
- 1848 project G3 and G4 scenarios', Journal of geophysical research, 119(3), pp. 1308–1321.
- 1849 Berg, A. and McColl, K.A. (2021) 'No projected global drylands expansion under greenhouse warming',
- 1\$50 Nature climate change, 11(4), pp. 331–337.
- 1851 Berner, L.T. and Goetz, S.J. (2022) 'Satellite observations document trends consistent with a boreal
- 1852 forest biome shift', Global change biology, 28(10), pp. 3275–3292.
- 1\$53 Bitz, C.M. and Roe, G.H. (2004) 'A Mechanism for the High Rate of Sea Ice Thinning in the Arctic
- 1\$54 Ocean', Journal of climate, 17(18), pp. 3623-3632.
- 1855 Boers, N. et al. (2017) 'A deforestation-induced tipping point for the South American monsoon system',
- 1\$56 Scientific reports, 7, p. 41489.
- 1857 Born, A. and Stocker, T.F. (2014) 'Two Stable Equilibria of the Atlantic Subpolar Gyre', Journal of
- 1\$58 physical oceanography, 44(1), pp. 246–264.
- 1859 Bretherton, C.S. and Wyant, M.C. (1997) 'Moisture Transport, Lower-Tropospheric Stability, and
- 1860 Decoupling of Cloud-Topped Boundary Layers', Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences, 54(1), pp. 148-
- 1861 167.
- 1862 Brienen, R.J.W. et al. (2015) 'Long-term decline of the Amazon carbon sink', Nature, 519(7543), pp.
- 1863 344 348.
- 1864 Bronselaer, B. et al. (2018) 'Change in future climate due to Antarctic meltwater', Nature, 564(7734),
- 1865 pp. 53–58.
- 1866 Brown, B.E. et al. (2019) 'Long-term impacts of rising sea temperature and sea level on shallow water
- 1867 coral communities over a ~40 year period', Scientific reports, 9(1), p. 8826.
- 1868 Burke, E.J., Zhang, Y. and Krinner, G. (2020) 'Evaluating permafrost physics in the Coupled Model
- 1869 Intercomparison Project 6 (CMIP6) models and their sensitivity to climate change. The Cryosphere,
- 1870 14(9), pp. 3155–3174.
- 1871 Cao, L., Caldeira, K. and Atul, K.J. (2009) 'Effects of carbon dioxide and climate change on ocean
- 1\$72 acidification and carbonate mineral saturation', Geophysical Research Letters [Preprint]. Available at:
- 1\$73 https://doi.org/Alvarez-Filip, L., González-Barrios, F. J., Pérez-Cervantes, E., Molina-Hernández, A.,

- 1874 and Estrada-Saldívar, N.: Stony coral tissue loss disease decimated Caribbean coral populations and
- 1875 reshaped reef functionality, Commun Biol, 5, 440, https://doi.org/10.1038/s42003-022-03398-6, 2022.
- 1876 Applegate, P. J. and Keller, K.: How effective is albedo modification (solar radiation management
- 1\$77 geoengineering) in preventing sea-level rise from the Greenland Ice Sheet?, Environ. Res. Lett., 10,
- 1878 <u>084018</u>, https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/10/8/084018, 2015.
- 1879 Archer, D., Buffett, B., and Brovkin, V.: Ocean methane hydrates as a slow tipping point in the global
- 1880 carbon cycle, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 106, 20596–20601,
- 1\$81 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0800885105, 2009.
- 1882 Armstrong McKay, D. I., Staal, A., Abrams, J. F., Winkelmann, R., Sakschewski, B., Loriani, S., Fetzer,
- 1883 I., Cornell, S. E., Rockström, J., and Lenton, T. M.: Exceeding 1.5°C global warming could trigger
- multiple climate tipping points, Science, 377, eabn7950, https://doi.org/10.1126/science.abn7950,
- 1885 2022.
- 1886 Aschwanden, A., Fahnestock, M. A., Truffer, M., Brinkerhoff, D. J., Hock, R., Khroulev, C., Mottram, R.,
- and Khan, S. A.: Contribution of the Greenland Ice Sheet to sea level over the next millennium, Sci
- 1888 Adv, 5, eaav9396, https://doi.org/10.1126/sciadv.aav9396, 2019.
- 1889 Ashwin, P., Wieczorek, S., Vitolo, R., and Cox, P.: Tipping points in open systems: bifurcation, noise-
- 1890 induced and rate-dependent examples in the climate system, Philos. Trans. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.,
- 1\$91 370, 1166–1184, https://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2011.0306, 2012.
- 1892 Bas, M. A. and Mahajan, A.: Contesting the climate, Clim. Change, 162, 1985–2002,
- 1\$93 https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-020-02758-7, 2020.
- 1894 Bassis, J. N. and Walker, C. C.: Upper and lower limits on the stability of calving glaciers from the yield
- 1895 strength envelope of ice, Proceedings of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering
- 1896 Sciences, 468, 913–931, https://doi.org/10.1098/rspa.2011.0422, 2011.
- 1897 Bathiany, S., Notz, D., Mauritsen, T., Raedel, G., and Brovkin, V.: On the Potential for Abrupt Arctic
- 1898 Winter Sea Ice Loss, J. Clim., 29, 2703–2719, https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI-D-15-0466.1, 2016.
- 1899 Bednarz, E. M., Visioni, D., Richter, J. H., Butler, A. H., and MacMartin, D. G.: Impact of the latitude of
- 1900 stratospheric aerosol injection on the southern annular mode, Geophys. Res. Lett., 49,
- 1901 https://doi.org/10.1029/2022gl100353, 2022.
- 1902 Bellamy, R.: Public perceptions of climate tipping points, Public Underst. Sci., 9636625231177820,
- 1903 https://doi.org/10.1177/09636625231177820, 2023.
- 1904 Bellon, G. and Geoffroy, O.: Stratocumulus radiative effect, multiple equilibria of the well-mixed
- 1905 boundary layer and transition to shallow convection, Quart, J. Roy, Meteor, Soc., 142, 1685–1696.
- 1906 https://doi.org/10.1002/gj.2762, 2016.
- 1907 Bentz, B. J., Régnière, J., Fettig, C. J., Hansen, E. M., Hayes, J. L., Hicke, J. A., Kelsey, R. G.,
- 1908 Negrón, J. F., and Seybold, S. J.: Climate Change and Bark Beetles of the Western United States and

- 1909 Canada: Direct and Indirect Effects, Bioscience, 60, 602–613, https://doi.org/10.1525/bio.2010.60.8.6,
- 1910 2010.
- 1911 Berdahl, M., Robock, A., Ji, D., Moore, J. C., Jones, A., Kravitz, B., and Watanabe, S.: Arctic
- 1912 cryosphere response in the geoengineering model intercomparison project G3 and G4 scenarios, J.
- 1913 Geophys. Res., 119, 1308–1321, https://doi.org/10.1002/2013jd020627, 2014.
- 1914 Berg, A. and McColl, K. A.: No projected global drylands expansion under greenhouse warming, Nat.
- 1915 Clim. Chang., 11, 331–337, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-021-01007-8, 2021.
- 1916 Berner, L. T. and Goetz, S. J.: Satellite observations document trends consistent with a boreal forest
- 1917 biome shift, Glob. Chang. Biol., 28, 3275–3292, https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.16121, 2022.
- 1918 Bitz, C. M. and Roe, G. H.: A Mechanism for the High Rate of Sea Ice Thinning in the Arctic Ocean, J.
- 1919 Clim., 17, 3623–3632, https://doi.org/10.1175/1520-0442(2004)017<3623:AMFTHR>2.0.CO;2, 2004.
- 1920 Boers, N., Marwan, N., Barbosa, H. M. J., and Kurths, J.: A deforestation-induced tipping point for the
- 1921 South American monsoon system, Sci. Rep., 7, 41489, https://doi.org/10.1038/srep41489, 2017.
- 1922 Born, A. and Stocker, T. F.: Two Stable Equilibria of the Atlantic Subpolar Gyre, J. Phys. Oceanogr.,
- 1923 <u>44, 246–264, https://doi.org/10.1175/JPO-D-13-073.1, 2014.</u>
- 1924 Bretherton, C. S. and Wyant, M. C.: Moisture Transport, Lower-Tropospheric Stability, and Decoupling
- 1925 of Cloud-Topped Boundary Layers, J. Atmos. Sci., 54, 148–167, https://doi.org/10.1175/1520-
- 1926 0469(1997)054<0148:MTLTSA>2.0.CO;2, 1997.
- 1927 Brienen, R. J. W., Phillips, O. L., Feldpausch, T. R., Gloor, E., Baker, T. R., Lloyd, J., Lopez-Gonzalez,
- 1928 G., Monteagudo-Mendoza, A., Malhi, Y., Lewis, S. L., Vásquez Martinez, R., Alexiades, M., Álvarez
- 1929 Dávila, E., Alvarez-Loayza, P., Andrade, A., Aragão, L. E. O. C., Araujo-Murakami, A., Arets, E. J. M.
- 1930 M., Arroyo, L., Aymard C, G. A., Bánki, O. S., Baraloto, C., Barroso, J., Bonal, D., Boot, R. G. A.,
- 1931 Camargo, J. L. C., Castilho, C. V., Chama, V., Chao, K. J., Chave, J., Comiskey, J. A., Cornejo
- 1932 Valverde, F., da Costa, L., de Oliveira, E. A., Di Fiore, A., Erwin, T. L., Fauset, S., Forsthofer, M.,
- 1933 Galbraith, D. R., Grahame, E. S., Groot, N., Hérault, B., Higuchi, N., Honorio Coronado, E. N., Keeling,
- 1934 H., Killeen, T. J., Laurance, W. F., Laurance, S., Licona, J., Magnussen, W. E., Marimon, B. S.,
- 1935 Marimon-Junior, B. H., Mendoza, C., Neill, D. A., Nogueira, E. M., Núñez, P., Pallqui Camacho, N. C.,
- 1936 Parada, A., Pardo-Molina, G., Peacock, J., Peña-Claros, M., Pickavance, G. C., Pitman, N. C. A.,
- 1937 Poorter, L., Prieto, A., Quesada, C. A., Ramírez, F., Ramírez-Angulo, H., Restrepo, Z., Roopsind, A.,
- 1938 Rudas, A., Salomão, R. P., Schwarz, M., Silva, N., Silva-Espejo, J. E., Silveira, M., Stropp, J., Talbot,
- 1939 J., ter Steege, H., Teran-Aguilar, J., Terborgh, J., Thomas-Caesar, R., Toledo, M., Torello-Raventos,
- M., Umetsu, R. K., van der Heijden, G. M. F., van der Hout, P., Guimarães Vieira, I. C., Vieira, S. A.,
- 1941 Vilanova, E., Vos, V. A., and Zagt, R. J.: Long-term decline of the Amazon carbon sink, Nature, 519,
- 1942 <u>344–348, https://doi.org/10.1038/nature14283, 2015.</u>
- 1943 Bronselaer, B., Winton, M., Griffies, S. M., Hurlin, W. J., Rodgers, K. B., Sergienko, O. V., Stouffer, R.
- 1944 J., and Russell, J. L.: Change in future climate due to Antarctic meltwater, Nature, 564, 53–58,
- 1945 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-018-0712-z, 2018.

- 1946 Brown, B. E., Dunne, R. P., Somerfield, P. J., Edwards, A. J., Simons, W. J. F., Phongsuwan, N.,
- Putchim, L., Anderson, L., and Naeije, M. C.: Long-term impacts of rising sea temperature and sea 1947
- 1948 level on shallow water coral communities over a ~40 year period, Sci. Rep., 9, 8826,
- 1949 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-019-45188-x, 2019.
- 1950 Burke, E. J., Zhang, Y., and Krinner, G.: Evaluating permafrost physics in the Coupled Model
- 1951 1952 Intercomparison Project 6 (CMIP6) models and their sensitivity to climate change, The Cryosphere, 14,
- 3155-3174, https://doi.org/10.5194/tc-14-3155-2020, 2020.
- 1953 Cao, L., Caldeira, K., and Atul, K. J.: Effects of carbon dioxide and climate change on ocean
- 1954 acidification and carbonate mineral saturation, Geophysical Research Letters,
- 1955 https://doi.org/10.1029/2006GL028605-, 2009.
- 1956 Carvalho, R.L. et al. (2023) 'Pervasive gaps in Amazonian ecological research', Current biology: CB
- 1957 [Preprint]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1016/i.cub.2023.06.077.
- 1958 Chadburn, S.E. et al. (2017) 'An observation-based constraint on permafrost loss as a function of
- 1959 global warming', Nature climate change, 7(5), pp. 340-344.
- 1960 Chen, G. et al. (2021) 'Elevation and volume changes in Greenland ice sheet from 2010 to 2019
- 1961 derived from altimetry data', Frontiers of earth science, 9. Available at:
- 1962 https://doi.org/10.3389/feart.2021.674983.
- 1963 Cheng, W. et al. (2022) 'Changes in Hadley circulation and intertropical convergence zone under
- 1964 strategic stratespheric aerosol geoengineering', npi Climate and Atmospheric Science, 5(1), pp. 1-11,
- 1965 Chen, Y. et al. (2023) 'Northern-high-latitude permafrost and terrestrial carbon response to two solar
- 1966 geoengineering scenarios', Earth system dynamics, 14(1), pp. 55-79.
- 1967 Chen, Y., Liu, A. and Moore, J.C. (2020) 'Mitigation of Arctic permafrost carbon loss through
- 1968 stratospheric aerosol geoengineering', Nature communications, 11(1), p. 2430.
- 1969 Cherry, T.L. et al. (2023) 'Climate cooperation in the shadow of solar geoengineering: an experimental
- 1970 investigation of the moral hazard conjecture', Environmental politics, 32(2), pp. 362-370.
- Comyn-Platt, E. et al. (2018) 'Carbon budgets for 1.5 and 2 °C targets lowered by natural wetland and
- 1971 1972 permafrost feedbacks', Nature geoscience, 11(8), pp. 568-573.
- 1973 Costa, D.F. et al. (2022) 'The most extreme heat waves in Amazonia happened under extreme
- 1974 dryness', Climate Dynamics, 59(1), pp. 281-295.
- 1975 Couce, E. et al. (2013) 'Tropical coral reef habitat in a geoengineered, high-CO2world', Geophysical
- 1976 research letters, 40(9), pp. 1799-1805.
- 1977 DeConto, R.M. et al. (2021) 'The Paris Climate Agreement and future sea-level rise from Antarctica',
- 1978 Nature, 593(7857), pp. 83-89.
- 1979 DeConto, R.M. and Pollard, D. (2016) 'Contribution of Antarctica to past and future sea-level rise',

- 1980 Nature, 531(7596), pp. 591-597.
- 1981 Delworth, T.L. and Zeng, F. (2016) 'The Impact of the North Atlantic Oscillation on Climate through Its
- 1982 Influence on the Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation', Journal of climate, 29(3), pp. 941–962.
- 1983 Dias, F.B. et al. (2021) 'Subpolar Southern Ocean Response to Changes in the Surface Momentum,
- 1984 Heat, and Freshwater Fluxes under 2xCO2', Journal of climate, 34(21), pp. 8755-8775.
- 1985 Ditlevsen, P.D. and Johnsen, S.J. (2010) 'Tipping points: Early warning and wishful thinking',
- 1986 Geophysical research letters, 37(19). Available at: https://doi.org/Carvalho, R. L., Resende, A. F.,
- Barlow, J., Franca, F. M., Moura, M. R., Maciel, R., Alves-Martins, F., Shutt, J., Nunes, C. A., Elias, F.,
- 1987 1988 Silveira, J. M., Stegmann, L., Baccaro, F. B., Juen, L., Schietti, J., Aragão, L., Berenguer, E., Castello,
 - L., Costa, F. R. C., Guedes, M. L., Leal, C. G., Lees, A. C., Isaac, V., Nascimento, R. O., Phillips, O. L.,
- 1989 1990 Schmidt, F. A., Ter Steege, H., Vaz-de-Mello, F., Venticingue, E. M., Vieira, I. C. G., Zuanon, J.,
- 1991 Synergize Consortium, and Ferreira, J.: Pervasive gaps in Amazonian ecological research, Curr. Biol.,
- 1992 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cub.2023.06.077, 2023.
- 1993 Chadburn, S. E., Burke, E. J., Cox, P. M., Friedlingstein, P., Hugelius, G., and Westermann, S.: An
- 1994 observation-based constraint on permafrost loss as a function of global warming, Nat. Clim. Chang., 7,
- 1995 340-344. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3262. 2017.
- 1996 Chen, G., Zhang, S., Liang, S., and Zhu, J.: Elevation and volume changes in Greenland ice sheet
- 1997 from 2010 to 2019 derived from altimetry data, Front. Earth Sci., 9,
- 1998 https://doi.org/10.3389/feart.2021.674983, 2021.
- 1999 Cheng, W., MacMartin, D. G., Kravitz, B., Visioni, D., Bednarz, E. M., Xu, Y., Luo, Y., Huang, L., Hu,
- 2000 Y., Staten, P. W., Hitchcock, P., Moore, J. C., Guo, A., and Deng, X.: Changes in Hadley circulation
- 2001 and intertropical convergence zone under strategic stratospheric aerosol geoengineering, npi Climate
- 2002 and Atmospheric Science, 5, 1–11, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41612-022-00254-6, 2022.
- 2003 Chen, Y., Liu, A., and Moore, J. C.: Mitigation of Arctic permafrost carbon loss through stratospheric
- 2004 aerosol geoengineering, Nat. Commun., 11, 2430, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-020-16357-8, 2020,
- 2005 Chen, Y., Ji, D., Zhang, Q., Moore, J. C., Boucher, O., Jones, A., Lurton, T., Mills, M. J., Niemeier, U.,
- 2006 Séférian, R., and Tilmes, S.: Northern-high-latitude permafrost and terrestrial carbon response to two
- 2007 solar geoengineering scenarios, Earth Syst. Dyn., 14, 55-79, https://doi.org/10.5194/esd-14-55-2023,
- 2008 2023.
- 2009 Cherry, T. L., Kroll, S., McEvoy, D. M., Campoverde, D., and Moreno-Cruz, J.: Climate cooperation in
- 2010 the shadow of solar geoengineering: an experimental investigation of the moral hazard conjecture,
- 2011 Env. Polit., 32, 362-370, https://doi.org/10.1080/09644016.2022.2066285, 2023.
- 2012 Christ, A. J., Bierman, P. R., Schaefer, J. M., Dahl-Jensen, D., Steffensen, J. P., Corbett, L. B., Peteet,
- 2013 D. M., Thomas, E. K., Steig, E. J., Rittenour, T. M., Tison, J.-L., Blard, P.-H., Perdrial, N., Dethier, D.
- 2014 P., Lini, A., Hidy, A. J., Caffee, M. W., and Southon, J.: A multimillion-year-old record of Greenland
- 2015 vegetation and glacial history preserved in sediment beneath 1.4 km of ice at Camp Century, Proc.
- 2016 Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 118, e2021442118, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.2021442118, 2021.

- 2017 Comyn-Platt, E., Hayman, G., Huntingford, C., Chadburn, S. E., Burke, E. J., Harper, A. B., Collins, W.
- 2018 J., Webber, C. P., Powell, T., Cox, P. M., Gedney, N., and Sitch, S.: Carbon budgets for 1.5 and 2 °C
- 2019 targets lowered by natural wetland and permafrost feedbacks, Nat. Geosci., 11, 568–573,
- 2020 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41561-018-0174-9, 2018.
- 2021 Cornwall, C. E., Comeau, S., and Harvey, B. P.: Are physiological and ecosystem-level tipping points
- caused by ocean acidification? A critical evaluation, Earth Syst. Dyn., 15, 671–687,
- 2023 https://doi.org/10.5194/esd-15-671-2024, 2024.
- 2024 Costa, D. F., Gomes, H. B., Silva, M. C. L., and Zhou, L.: The most extreme heat waves in Amazonia
- 2025 happened under extreme dryness, Clim. Dyn., 59, 281–295, https://doi.org/10.1007/s00382-021-
- 2026 06134-8, 2022.
- 2027 Couce, E., Irvine, P. J., Gregoire, L. J., Ridgwell, A., and Hendy, E. J.: Tropical coral reef habitat in a
- 2028 geografineered, high-CO2world, Geophys, Res. Lett., 40, 1799–1805.
- 2029 https://doi.org/10.1002/grl.50340, 2013.
- 2030 DeConto, R. M., Pollard, D., Alley, R. B., Velicogna, I., Gasson, E., Gomez, N., Sadai, S., Condron, A.,
- Gilford, D. M., Ashe, E. L., Kopp, R. E., Li, D., and Dutton, A.: The Paris Climate Agreement and future
- 2032 sea-level rise from Antarctica, Nature, 593, 83–89, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-021-03427-0, 2021.
- 2033 Delworth, T. L. and Zeng, F.: The Impact of the North Atlantic Oscillation on Climate through Its
- 2034 Influence on the Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation, J. Clim., 29, 941–962,
- 2035 https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI-D-15-0396.1, 2016.
- 2036 Dias, F. B., Domingues, C. M., Marsland, S. J., Rintoul, S. R., Uotila, P., Fiedler, R., Mata, M. M.,
- 2037 Bindoff, N. L., and Savita, A.: Subpolar Southern Ocean Response to Changes in the Surface
- 2038 Momentum, Heat, and Freshwater Fluxes under 2xCO2, J. Clim., 34, 8755–8775,
- 2039 https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI-D-21-0161.1, 2021.
- 2040 Ditlevsen, P. D. and Johnsen, S. J.: Tipping points: Early warning and wishful thinking, Geophys. Res.
- 2041 Lett., 37, https://doi.org/10.1029/2010gl044486-, 2010.
- 2042 Dotto, T.S. et al. (2019) 'Wind-Driven Processes Controlling Oceanic Heat Delivery to the Amundsen
- 2043 Sea, Antarctica', Journal of physical oceanography, 49(11), pp. 2829–2849.
- 2044 Douglas, T.A., Turetsky, M.R. and Koven, C.D. (2020) 'Increased rainfall stimulates permafrost thaw
- 2045 across a variety of Interior Alaskan boreal ecosystems', npj Climate and Atmospheric Science, 3(1),
- 2046 pp. 1–7.
- 2047 Duffey, A. et al. (2023) 'Solar geoengineering in the polar regions: A review', Earth's future, 11(6),
- 2048 Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2023ef003679.
- 2049 Durand, M. et al. (2021) 'Diffuse solar radiation and canopy photosynthesis in a changing
- 2050 environment', Agricultural and Forest Meteorology, 311, p. 108684.
- 2051 Edwards, T.L. et al. (2019) 'Revisiting Antarctic ice loss due to marine ice-cliff instability', Nature,

- 2052 566(7742), pp. 58-64.
- 2053 Edwards, T.L. et al. (2021) 'Projected land ice contributions to twenty-first-century sea level rise',
- 2054 Nature, 593(7857), pp. 74-82.
- 2055 Enderlin, E.M. et al. (2014) 'An improved mass budget for the Greenland ice sheet', Geophysical
- 2056 research letters, 41(3), pp. 866-872.
- 2057 Fan, Y. et al. (2021) 'Solar geoengineering can alleviate climate change pressures on crop yields',
- 2058 Nature food, 2(5), pp. 373-381.
- 2059 Fasullo, J.T. et al. (2018) 'Persistent polar ocean warming in a strategically geoengineered climate',
- 2060 Nature geoscience, 11(12), pp. 910-914.
- 2061 Fasullo, J.T. and Richter, J.H. (2023) 'Dependence of strategic solar climate intervention on
- 2062 background scenario and model physics', Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 23(1), pp. 163-182.
- 2063 Fetterer, F.;. K.K.;. M.W.;. S.M.;. W.A. (2017) 'Sea Ice Index, Version 3'. NSIDC. Available at:
- 2064 https://doi.org/Dotto, T. S., Naveira Garabato, A. C., Bacon, S., Holland, P. R., Kimura, S., Firing, Y. L.,
- Tsamados, M., Wåhlin, A. K., and Jenkins, A.: Wind-Driven Processes Controlling Oceanic Heat 2065
- 2066 Delivery to the Amundsen Sea, Antarctica, J. Phys. Oceanogr., 49, 2829–2849,
- 2067 https://doi.org/10.1175/JPO-D-19-0064.1, 2019.
- 2068 Douglas, T. A., Turetsky, M. R., and Koven, C. D.: Increased rainfall stimulates permafrost thaw across
- 2069 a variety of Interior Alaskan boreal ecosystems, npj Climate and Atmospheric Science, 3, 1–7,
- 2070 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41612-020-0130-4, 2020.
- 2071 Duffey, A., Irvine, P., Tsamados, M., and Stroeve, J.: Solar geoengineering in the polar regions: A
- 2072 review, Earths Future, 11, https://doi.org/10.1029/2023ef003679, 2023.
- 2073 Durand, M., Murchie, E. H., Lindfors, A. V., Urban, O., Aphalo, P. J., and Robson, T. M.: Diffuse solar
- 2074 radiation and canopy photosynthesis in a changing environment, Agric. For. Meteorol., 311, 108684,
- 2075 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2021.108684, 2021.
- 2076 Edwards, T. L., Brandon, M. A., Durand, G., Edwards, N. R., Golledge, N. R., Holden, P. B., Nias, I. J.,
- Payne, A. J., Ritz, C., and Wernecke, A.: Revisiting Antarctic ice loss due to marine ice-cliff instability, 2077
- 2078 Nature, 566, 58-64, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-019-0901-4, 2019.
- 2079 Edwards, T. L., Nowicki, S., Marzeion, B., Hock, R., Goelzer, H., Seroussi, H., Jourdain, N. C., Slater,
- 2080 D. A., Turner, F. E., Smith, C. J., McKenna, C. M., Simon, E., Abe-Ouchi, A., Gregory, J. M., Larour,
- 2081 E., Lipscomb, W. H., Payne, A. J., Shepherd, A., Agosta, C., Alexander, P., Albrecht, T., Anderson, B.,
- 2082 Asay-Davis, X., Aschwanden, A., Barthel, A., Bliss, A., Calov, R., Chambers, C., Champollion, N.,
- 2083 Choi, Y., Cullather, R., Cuzzone, J., Dumas, C., Felikson, D., Fettweis, X., Fujita, K., Galton-Fenzi, B.
- 2084 K., Gladstone, R., Golledge, N. R., Greve, R., Hattermann, T., Hoffman, M. J., Humbert, A., Huss, M.,
- 2085 Huybrechts, P., Immerzeel, W., Kleiner, T., Kraaijenbrink, P., Le clec'h, S., Lee, V., Leguy, G. R., Little,
- 2086 2087 C. M., Lowry, D. P., Malles, J.-H., Martin, D. F., Maussion, F., Morlighem, M., O'Neill, J. F., Nias, I.,
- Pattyn, F., Pelle, T., Price, S. F., Quiquet, A., Radić, V., Reese, R., Rounce, D. R., Rückamp, M.,

- 2088 Sakai, A., Shafer, C., Schlegel, N.-J., Shannon, S., Smith, R. S., Straneo, F., Sun, S., Tarasov, L.,
- 2089 Trusel, L. D., Van Breedam, J., van de Wal, R., van den Broeke, M., Winkelmann, R., Zekollari, H.,
- 2090 Zhao, C., Zhang, T., and Zwinger, T.: Projected land ice contributions to twenty-first-century sea level
- 2091 rise, Nature, 593, 74-82, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-021-03302-y, 2021.
- 2092 Enderlin, E. M., Howat, I. M., Jeong, S., Noh, M.-J., van Angelen, J. H., and van den Broeke, M. R.: An
- 2093 improved mass budget for the Greenland ice sheet, Geophys. Res. Lett., 41, 866-872,
- 2094 https://doi.org/10.1002/2013gl059010, 2014.
- 2095 Fan, Y., Tjiputra, J., Muri, H., Lombardozzi, D., Park, C.-E., Wu, S., and Keith, D.: Solar
- 2096 geoengineering can alleviate climate change pressures on crop yields, Nat Food, 2, 373–381,
- 2097 https://doi.org/10.1038/s43016-021-00278-w. 2021.
- 2098 Fasullo, J. T. and Richter, J. H.: Dependence of strategic solar climate intervention on background
- 2099 scenario and model physics. Atmos. Chem. Phys., 23, 163-182, https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-23-163-
- 2100 2023, 2023.
- 2101 Fasullo, J. T., Tilmes, S., Richter, J. H., Kravitz, B., MacMartin, D. G., Mills, M. J., and Simpson, I. R.:
- 2102 Persistent polar ocean warming in a strategically geoengineered climate, Nat. Geosci., 11, 910–914,
- 2103 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41561-018-0249-7, 2018.
- 2104 Fetterer, F.; K. K.; M. W.; S. M.; W. A.: Sea Ice Index, Version 3,
- 2105 https://doi.org/10.7265/N5K072F8-, 2017.
- 2106 Fettweis, X. et al. (2021) 'Brief communication: Reduction in the future Greenland ice sheet surface
- 2107 melt with the help of solar geoengineering, The cryosphere, 15(6), pp. 3013-3019.
- 2108 Fox-Kemper, B., H.T. Hewitt, C. Xiao, G. Aðalgeirsdóttir, S.S. Drijfhout, T.L. Edwards, N.R. Golledge,
- 2109 M. Hemer, R.E. Kopp, G. Krinner, A. Mix, D. Notz, S. Nowicki, I.S. Nurhati, L. Ruiz, J.-B. Sallée, A.B.A.
- 2110 Slangen, and Y. Yu (2021) 'Ocean, Cryosphere and Sea Level Change', in Climate Change 2021 -
- 2111 The Physical Science Basis: Working Group I Contribution to the Sixth Assessment Report of the
- 2112 Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, pp. 1211-1362.
- 2113 Garbe, J. et al. (2020) 'The hysteresis of the Antarctic Ice Sheet', Nature, 585(7826), pp. 538-544.
- 2114 Gardner, T.A. et al. (2005) 'Hurricanes and Caribbean coral reefs: Impacts, recovery patterns, and role
- 2115 in long-term decline', Ecology, 86(1), pp. 174-184.
- 2116 2117 Gasser, T. et al. (2018) 'Path-dependent reductions in CO2 emission budgets caused by permafrost
- carbon release', Nature geoscience, 11(11), pp. 830-835.
- 2118 Gent, P.R. (2018) 'A commentary on the Atlantic meridional overturning circulation stability in climate
- 2119 models', Ocean Modelling, 122, pp. 57-66.
- 2120 Goddard, P.B. et al. (2023) 'The impacts of Stratospheric Aerosol Injection on Antarctic ice loss
- 2121 depend on injection location'. Available at:
- 2122 https://www.authorea.com/doi/full/10.22541/essoar.168677217.72510223.

- 2123 Goelles, T., Bøggild, C. and Greve, R. (2015) 'Ice sheet mass loss caused by dust and black carbon
- 2124 accumulation', The Cryosphere, 9, pp. 1845–1856.
- 2125 Goelzer, H. et al. (2020) 'The future sea-level contribution of the Greenland ice sheet: a multi-model
- ensemble study of ISMIP6', The cryosphere, 14(9), pp. 3071-3096.
- 2127 Golledge, N.R. et al. (2015) 'The multi-millennial Antarctic commitment to future sea-level rise', Nature,
- 2128 526(7573), pp. 421–425.
- 2129 Golledge, N.R. et al. (2019) 'Global environmental consequences of twenty-first-century ice-sheet
- 2130 melt', Nature, 566(7742), pp. 65–72,
- 2131 Goyal, R. et al. (2021) 'Historical and projected changes in the southern hemisphere surface
- 2132 westerlies', Geophysical research letters, 48(4). Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2020gl090849.
- 2133 Gregory, J.M. et al. (2016) 'The Flux-Anomaly-Forced Model Intercomparison Project (FAFMIP)
- 2134 contribution to CMIP6: investigation of sea-level and ocean climate change in response to CO₂ forcing',
- 2135 Geoscientific model development, 9(11), pp. 3993–4017.
- 2136 Grosse, G. et al. (2011) 'Vulnerability of high-latitude soil organic carbon in North America to
- 2137 disturbance', Journal of geophysical research, 116(G00K06). Available at:
- 2138 https://doi.org/10.1029/2010jg001507.
- 2139 Grossiord, C. et al. (2020) 'Plant responses to rising vapor pressure deficit', The New phytologist,
- 2140 226(6), pp. 1550–1566.
- 2141 Gudmundsson, G.H. (2013) 'Ice-shelf buttressing and the stability of marine ice sheets', The
- 2142 cryosphere, 7(2), pp. 647–655.
- 2143 Gudmundsson, G.H. et al. (2019) 'Instantaneous Antarctic ice sheet mass loss driven by thinning ice
- 2144 shelves', Geophysical research letters, 46(23), pp. 13903-13909.
- 2145 Hankel, C. and Tziperman, E. (2021) 'The Role of Atmospheric Feedbacks in Abrupt Winter Arctic Sea
- 2146 Ice Loss in Future Warming Scenarios', Journal of climate, 34(11), pp. 4435–4447.
- 2147 Hassan, T. et al. (2021) 'Anthropogenic aerosol forcing of the Atlantic meridional overturning circulation
- 2148 and the associated mechanisms in CMIP6 models', Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 21(8), pp.
- 2 49 5821–5846.
- 2150 Heutel, G., Moreno-Cruz, J. and Shayegh, S. (2016) 'Climate tipping points and solar geoengineering',
- 2151 Journal of economic behavior & organization, 132, pp. 19–45.
- 2152 Hezel P. J., Zhang X., Bitz C. M., Kelly B. P., Massonnet F. (2012) 'Projected decline in spring snow
- 2153 depth on Arctic sea ice caused by progressively later autumn open ocean freeze-up this century',
- 2154 Geophysical research letters [Preprint]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2012GL052794.
- 2155 Hock, R. et al. (2019) 'GlacierMIP A model intercomparison of global-scale glacier mass-balance
- 2156 models and projections', Journal of Glaciology, 65(251), pp. 453-467.

- 2157 Hoegh-Guldberg, O. et al. (2007) 'Coral reefs under rapid climate change and ocean acidification',
- 2158 Science, 318(5857), pp. 1737–1742.
- 2159 Holbrook, S.J. et al. (2016) 'Coral Reef Resilience, Tipping Points and the Strength of Herbivory',
- 2160 Scientific reports, 6, p. 35817.
- 2161 Holland, P.R. et al. (2019) 'West Antarctic ice loss influenced by internal climate variability and
- 2162 anthropogenic forcing', *Nature geoscience*, 12(9), pp. 718–724.
- Horton, J. and Keith, D. (2016) 'Solar geoengineering and obligations to the global poor', Climate
- 2164 justice and geoengineering: Ethics and policy in the atmospheric Anthropocene, pp. 79–92.
- 2165 Hughes, T.P. et al. (2017) 'Global warming and recurrent mass bleaching of corals', *Nature*, 543(7645),
- 2166 pp. 373–377.
- 2167 Hugonnet, R. et al. (2021) 'Accelerated global glacier mass loss in the early twenty-first century'.
- 2168 Nature, 592(7856), pp. 726-731.
- 2169 IMBIE Team (2020) 'Mass balance of the Greenland Ice Sheet from 1992 to 2018', Nature, 579(7798),
- 2170 pp. 233-239.
- 2171 Im, E.-S., Pal, J.S. and Eltahir, E.A.B. (2017) 'Deadly heat waves projected in the densely populated
- 2172 agricultural regions of South Asia', Science advances, 3(8), p. e1603322.
- 2173 Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) (2023) Climate Change 2022 Impacts,
- 2174 Adaptation and Vulnerability: Working Group II Contribution to the Sixth Assessment Report of the
- 2175 Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press.
- 2176 Irvine, P.J. et al. (2019) 'Halving warming with idealized solar geoengineering moderates key climate
- 2177 hazards', Nature climate change, 9(4), pp. 295–299.
- 2178 Irvine, P.J. et al. (2009) 'The fate of the Greenland Ice Sheet in a geoengineered, high CO2 world',
- 2179 Environmental research letters: ERL [Web site], 4(4), p. 045109.
- 2180 Irvine, P.J. (2012) Climatic effects of solar radiation management geoengineering. University of Bristol.
- 2181 Available at: https://ethos.bl.uk/OrderDetails.do?uin=uk.bl.ethos.573384 (Accessed: 17 July 2023).
- 2182 Irvine, P.J., Keith, D.W. and Moore, J. (2018) 'Brief communication: Understanding solar
- 2183 geoengineering's potential to limit sea level rise requires attention from cryosphere experts', The
- 2184 cryosphere, 12(7), pp. 2501–2513.
- 2185 Ito, A. (2017) 'Solar radiation management and ecosystem functional responses', Climatic change,
- 2186 142(1), pp. 53–66.
- 2187 Jackson, L.C. et al. (2023) 'Understanding AMOC stability: the North Atlantic hosing model
- 2188 intercomparison project', Geoscientific Model Development Discussions, 2022, pp. 1–32.
- 2189 Jacobs, S.S. et al. (2011) 'Stronger ocean circulation and increased melting under Pine Island Glacier

- 2190 ice shelf'. Nature geoscience, 4(8), pp. 519-523.
- 2191 Jiang, J. et al. (2019) 'Stratospheric sulfate aerosol geoengineering could alter the high-latitude
- 2192 seasonal cycle'. Geophysical research letters, 46(23), pp. 14153-14163.
- 2193 Jiang, J., Hastings, A. and Lai, Y.-C. (2019) 'Harnessing tipping points in complex ecological networks',
- 2194 Journal of the Royal Society, Interface / the Royal Society, 16(158), p. 20190345.
- 2195 Jiménez-Muñoz, J.C. et al. (2016) 'Record-breaking warming and extreme drought in the Amazon
- 2196 rainforest during the course of El Niño 2015-2016', Scientific reports, 6, p. 33130.
- 2197 Jin, X., Cao, L. and Zhang, J. (2022) 'Effects of solar radiation modification on the ocean carbon cycle:
- 2198 An earth system modeling study'. Atmospheric and Oceanic Science Letters, 15(3), p. 100187.
- 2199 Johnson, E. and Rupper, S. (2020) 'An examination of physical processes that trigger the albedo-
- 2200 feedback on glacier surfaces and implications for regional glacier mass balance across high mountain
- 2201 Asia', Frontiers of earth science, 8. Available at: https://doi.org/Fettweis, X., Hofer, S., Séférian, R.,
- 2202 Amory, C., Delhasse, A., Doutreloup, S., Kittel, C., Lang, C., Van Bever, J., Veillon, F., and Irvine, P.:
- 2203 Brief communication: Reduction in the future Greenland ice sheet surface melt with the help of solar
- $\frac{1}{2}$ 204 geoengineering, Cryosphere, 15, 3013-3019, https://doi.org/10.5194/tc-15-3013-2021, 2021.
- 2205 Fox-Kemper, B., Hewitt, H. T., Xiao, C., Aðalgeirsdóttir, G., Drijfhout, S. S., Edwards, T. L., Golledge,
- 2206 N. R., Hemer, M., Kopp, R. E., Krinner, G., Mix, A., Notz, D., Nowicki, S., Nurhati, I. S., Ruiz, L., Sallée,
- 2207 J.-B., Slangen, A. B. A., and Yu, Y.: Ocean, Cryosphere and Sea Level Change, in: Climate Change
- 2208 2021 - The Physical Science Basis: Working Group I Contribution to the Sixth Assessment Report of
- 2209 the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, Cambridge University Press, 1211–1362,
- 2210 https://doi.org/10.1017/9781009157896.011, 2021.
- 2211 Garbe, J., Albrecht, T., Levermann, A., Donges, J. F., and Winkelmann, R.: The hysteresis of the
- 2212 Antarctic Ice Sheet, Nature, 585, 538-544, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-020-2727-5, 2020.
- 2213 Gardner, T. A., Côté, I. M., Gill, J. A., Grant, A., and Watkinson, A. R.: Hurricanes and Caribbean coral
- 2214 reefs: Impacts, recovery patterns, and role in long-term decline, Ecology, 86, 174–184,
- 2215 https://doi.org/10.1890/04-0141, 2005.
- 2216 Gasser, T., Kechiar, M., Ciais, P., Burke, E. J., Kleinen, T., Zhu, D., Huang, Y., Ekici, A., and
- 2217 Obersteiner, M.: Path-dependent reductions in CO2 emission budgets caused by permafrost carbon
- 2218 release, Nat. Geosci., 11, 830-835, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41561-018-0227-0, 2018.
- 2219 Goddard, P. B., Kravitz, B., MacMartin, D. G., Visioni, D., Bednarz, E. M., and Lee, W. R.: The impacts
- 2220 of Stratospheric Aerosol Injection on Antarctic ice loss depend on injection location, 2023.
- 2221 2222 Goelles, T., Bøggild, C., and Greve, R.: Ice sheet mass loss caused by dust and black carbon
- accumulation, The Cryosphere, 9, 1845–1856, https://doi.org/10.5194/TC-9-1845-2015, 2015.
- Goelzer, H., Nowicki, S., Payne, A., Larour, E., Seroussi, H., Lipscomb, W. H., Gregory, J., Abe-Ouchi,
- 2223 2224 A., Shepherd, A., Simon, E., Agosta, C., Alexander, P., Aschwanden, A., Barthel, A., Calov, R.,

- 2225 Chambers, C., Choi, Y., Cuzzone, J., Dumas, C., Edwards, T., Felikson, D., Fettweis, X., Golledge, N.
- 2226 R., Greve, R., Humbert, A., Huybrechts, P., Le clec'h, S., Lee, V., Leguy, G., Little, C., Lowry, D. P.,
- Morlighem, M., Nias, I., Quiquet, A., Rückamp, M., Schlegel, N.-J., Slater, D. A., Smith, R. S., Straneo,
- 2228 F., Tarasov, L., van de Wal, R., and van den Broeke, M.: The future sea-level contribution of the
- 2229 Greenland ice sheet: a multi-model ensemble study of ISMIP6, Cryosphere, 14, 3071–3096,
- 2230 <u>https://doi.org/10.5194/tc-14-3071-2020, 2020.</u>
- 2231 Golledge, N. R., Kowalewski, D. E., Naish, T. R., Levy, R. H., Fogwill, C. J., and Gasson, E. G. W.: The
- 2232 multi-millennial Antarctic commitment to future sea-level rise, Nature, 526, 421–425,
- 2233 https://doi.org/10.1038/nature15706, 2015.
- 2234 Golledge, N. R., Keller, E. D., Gomez, N., Naughten, K. A., Bernales, J., Trusel, L. D., and Edwards, T.
- L.: Global environmental consequences of twenty-first-century ice-sheet melt, Nature, 566, 65–72,
- 2236 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-019-0889-9, 2019.
- 2237 Goyal, R., Sen Gupta, A., Jucker, M., and England, M. H.: Historical and projected changes in the
- southern hemisphere surface westerlies, Geophys. Res. Lett., 48,
- 2239 https://doi.org/10.1029/2020gl090849, 2021.
- 2240 Gregory, J. M., Bouttes, N., Griffies, S. M., Haak, H., Hurlin, W. J., Jungclaus, J., Kelley, M., Lee, W.
- 2241 G., Marshall, J., Romanou, A., Saenko, O. A., Stammer, D., and Winton, M.: The Flux-Anomaly-Forced
- 2242 Model Intercomparison Project (FAFMIP) contribution to CMIP6: investigation of sea-level and ocean
- climate change in response to CO₂ forcing, Geosci. Model Dev., 9, 3993–4017,
- 2244 https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-9-3993-2016, 2016.
- 2245 Grosse, G., Harden, J., Turetsky, M., McGuire, A. D., Camill, P., Tarnocai, C., Frolking, S., Schuur, E.
- A. G., Jorgenson, T., Marchenko, S., Romanovsky, V., Wickland, K. P., French, N., Waldrop, M.,
- 2247 <u>Bourgeau-Chavez, L., and Striegl, R. G.: Vulnerability of high-latitude soil organic carbon in North</u>
- 2248 America to disturbance, J. Geophys. Res., 116, https://doi.org/10.1029/2010jg001507, 2011.
- 2249 Grossiord, C., Buckley, T. N., Cernusak, L. A., Novick, K. A., Poulter, B., Siegwolf, R. T. W., Sperry, J.
- 2250 S., and McDowell, N. G.: Plant responses to rising vapor pressure deficit, New Phytol., 226, 1550-
- 2251 1566, https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.16485, 2020.
- 2252 Gudmundsson, G. H.: Ice-shelf buttressing and the stability of marine ice sheets, Cryosphere, 7, 647–
- 2253 655, https://doi.org/10.5194/tc-7-647-2013, 2013.
- 2254 Gudmundsson, G. H., Paolo, F. S., Adusumilli, S., and Fricker, H. A.: Instantaneous Antarctic ice sheet
- 2155 mass loss driven by thinning ice shelves, Geophys. Res. Lett., 46, 13903–13909,
- 2256 https://doi.org/10.1029/2019gl085027, 2019.
- 2257 Hankel, C. and Tziperman, E.: The Role of Atmospheric Feedbacks in Abrupt Winter Arctic Sea Ice
- 2258 Loss in Future Warming Scenarios, J. Clim., 34, 4435–4447, https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI-D-20-0558.1,
- 2259 2021.
- Hassan, T., Allen, R. J., Liu, W., and Randles, C. A.: Anthropogenic aerosol forcing of the Atlantic
- 2261 meridional overturning circulation and the associated mechanisms in CMIP6 models, Atmos. Chem.

- 2262 Phys., 21, 5821–5846, https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-5821-2021, 2021.
- 2263 Heutel, G., Moreno-Cruz, J., and Shayegh, S.: Climate tipping points and solar geoengineering, J.
- 2264 Econ. Behav. Organ., 132, 19–45, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jebo.2016.07.002, 2016.
- 2265 Hezel, P. J., X., Z., Bitz, C. M., Kelly, B. P., and F., M.: Projected decline in spring snow depth on Arctic
- 2266 sea ice caused by progressively later autumn open ocean freeze-up this century. Geophys. Res. Lett..
- 2267 https://doi.org/10.1029/2012GL052794, 2012.
- 2268 Hock, R., Bliss, A., Marzeion, B., Giesen, R. H., Hirabayashi, Y., Huss, M., Radić, V., and Slangen, A.
- 2269 B. A.: GlacierMIP – A model intercomparison of global-scale glacier mass-balance models and
- 2270 projections, J. Glaciol., 65, 453-467, https://doi.org/10.1017/jog.2019.22, 2019.
- 2271 Hoegh-Guldberg, O., Mumby, P. J., Hooten, A. J., Steneck, R. S., Greenfield, P., Gomez, E., Harvell,
- 2272 C. D., Sale, P. F., Edwards, A. J., Caldeira, K., Knowlton, N., Eakin, C. M., Iglesias-Prieto, R., Muthiga,
- 2273 N., Bradbury, R. H., Dubi, A., and Hatziolos, M. E.: Coral reefs under rapid climate change and ocean
- 2274 acidification, Science, 318, 1737-1742, https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1152509, 2007.
- 2275 Holbrook, S. J., Schmitt, R. J., Adam, T. C., and Brooks, A. J.: Coral Reef Resilience, Tipping Points
- 2276 and the Strength of Herbivory, Sci. Rep., 6, 35817, https://doi.org/10.1038/srep35817, 2016.
- 2277 Holland, P. R., Bracegirdle, T. J., Dutrieux, P., Jenkins, A., and Steig, E. J.: West Antarctic ice loss
- 2278 influenced by internal climate variability and anthropogenic forcing, Nat. Geosci., 12, 718–724.
- 2279 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41561-019-0420-9, 2019.
- 2280 Horton, J. and Keith, D.: Solar geoengineering and obligations to the global poor, Climate justice and
- 2281 geoengineering: Ethics and policy in the atmospheric Anthropocene, 79–92, 2016.
- 2282 Hu, A., Meehl, G. A., Han, W., Lu, J., and Strand, W. G.: Energy balance in a warm world without the
- 2283 ocean conveyor belt and sea ice, Geophys. Res. Lett., 40, 6242–6246,
- 2284 https://doi.org/10.1002/2013gl058123, 2013.
- 2285 Hughes, T. P., Kerry, J. T., Álvarez-Noriega, M., Álvarez-Romero, J. G., Anderson, K. D., Baird, A. H.,
- 2286 Babcock, R. C., Beger, M., Bellwood, D. R., Berkelmans, R., Bridge, T. C., Butler, I. R., Byrne, M.,
- 2287 Cantin, N. E., Comeau, S., Connolly, S. R., Cumming, G. S., Dalton, S. J., Diaz-Pulido, G., Eakin, C.
- 2288 M., Figueira, W. F., Gilmour, J. P., Harrison, H. B., Heron, S. F., Hoey, A. S., Hobbs, J.-P. A.,
- 2289 Hoogenboom, M. O., Kennedy, E. V., Kuo, C.-Y., Lough, J. M., Lowe, R. J., Liu, G., McCulloch, M. T.,
- 2290 Malcolm, H. A., McWilliam, M. J., Pandolfi, J. M., Pears, R. J., Pratchett, M. S., Schoepf, V., Simpson,
- 2291
- T., Skirving, W. J., Sommer, B., Torda, G., Wachenfeld, D. R., Willis, B. L., and Wilson, S. K.; Global
- 2292 warming and recurrent mass bleaching of corals. Nature, 543, 373–377.
- 2293 https://doi.org/10.1038/nature21707, 2017.
- 2294 Hugonnet, R., McNabb, R., Berthier, E., Menounos, B., Nuth, C., Girod, L., Farinotti, D., Huss, M.,
- 2295 Dussaillant, I., Brun, F., and Kääb, A.: Accelerated global glacier mass loss in the early twenty-first
- 2296 century, Nature, 592, 726-731, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-021-03436-z, 2021.
- 2297 IMBIE Team: Mass balance of the Greenland Ice Sheet from 1992 to 2018, Nature, 579, 233–239,

- 2298 <u>https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-019-1855-2, 2020.</u>
- 2199 Im. E.-S., Pal. J. S., and Eltahir, E. A. B.: Deadly heat waves projected in the densely populated
- 2300 agricultural regions of South Asia, Sci Adv, 3, e1603322, https://doi.org/10.1126/sciadv.1603322, 2017.
- 2301 Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC): Climate Change 2022 Impacts, Adaptation and
- 2302 Vulnerability: Working Group II Contribution to the Sixth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental
- Panel on Climate Change, Cambridge University Press, 3070 pp., 2023.
- 2304 Irvine, P., Emanuel, K., He, J., Horowitz, L. W., Vecchi, G., and Keith, D.: Halving warming with
- 2305 idealized solar geoengineering moderates key climate hazards, Nat. Clim. Chang., 9, 295–299,
- 2306 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-019-0398-8, 2019.
- 2307 Irvine, P. J.: Climatic effects of solar radiation management geoengineering, University of Bristol, 2012.
- 2308 Irvine, P. J., Lunt, D. J., Stone, E. J., and Ridgwell, A.: The fate of the Greenland Ice Sheet in a
- 2309 aeoengineered, high CO2 world, Environ, Res. Lett., 4, 045109, https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-
- 2310 9326/4/4/045109, 2009.
- 2311 Irvine, P. J., Keith, D. W., and Moore, J.: Brief communication: Understanding solar geoengineering's
- 2312 potential to limit sea level rise requires attention from cryosphere experts, Cryosphere, 12, 2501–2513,
- 2313 https://doi.org/10.5194/tc-12-2501-2018, 2018.
- 2314 Ito, A.: Solar radiation management and ecosystem functional responses, Clim. Change, 142, 53–66,
- 2315 https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-017-1930-3, 2017.
- 2316 Jackson, L. C., Alastrué de Asenjo, E., Bellomo, K., Danabasoglu, G., Haak, H., Hu, A., Jungclaus, J.,
- Lee, W., Meccia, V. L., Saenko, O., and Others: Understanding AMOC stability: the North Atlantic
- 2318 hosing model intercomparison project, Geoscientific Model Development Discussions, 2023, 1–32,
- 2319 https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-16-1975-2023, 2023.
- 2320 Jacobs, S. S., Jenkins, A., Giulivi, C. F., and Dutrieux, P.: Stronger ocean circulation and increased
- 2321 melting under Pine Island Glacier ice shelf, Nat. Geosci., 4, 519–523,
- 2322 https://doi.org/10.1038/ngeo1188, 2011.
- 2323 Jiang, J., Hastings, A., and Lai, Y.-C.: Harnessing tipping points in complex ecological networks, J. R.
- 2324 Soc. Interface, 16, 20190345, https://doi.org/10.1098/rsif.2019.0345, 2019a.
- 2325 Jiang, J., Cao, L., MacMartin, D. G., Simpson, I. R., Kravitz, B., Cheng, W., Visioni, D., Tilmes, S.,
- 2326 Richter, J. H., and Mills, M. J.: Stratospheric sulfate aerosol geoengineering could alter the high-
- 2327 latitude seasonal cycle, Geophys. Res. Lett., 46, 14153–14163, https://doi.org/10.1029/2019gl085758,
- 2328 2019b.
- 2329 Jiménez-Muñoz, J. C., Mattar, C., Barichivich, J., Santamaría-Artigas, A., Takahashi, K., Malhi, Y.,
- 2330 Sobrino, J. A., and Schrier, G. van der: Record-breaking warming and extreme drought in the Amazon
- rainforest during the course of El Niño 2015-2016, Sci. Rep., 6, 33130,
- 2332 https://doi.org/10.1038/srep33130, 2016.

- 2333 Jin, X., Cao, L., and Zhang, J.: Effects of solar radiation modification on the ocean carbon cycle: An
- earth system modeling study, Atmospheric and Oceanic Science Letters, 15, 100187,
- 2335 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aosl.2022.100187, 2022.
- 2336 Johnson, E. and Rupper, S.: An examination of physical processes that trigger the albedo-feedback on
- 2337 glacier surfaces and implications for regional glacier mass balance across high mountain Asia, Front.
- 2338 Earth Sci., 8, https://doi.org/10.3389/feart.2020.00129-, 2020.
- 2339 Johnson, H.L. et al. (2019) 'Recent contributions of theory to our understanding of the Atlantic
- 2340 meridional overturning circulation', Journal of Geophysical Research, C: Oceans, 124(8), pp. 5376-
- 2**3**41 **5399**.
- 2342 Jones, A.C. et al. (2017) 'Impacts of hemispheric solar geoengineering on tropical cyclone frequency',
- 2343 Nature communications, 8(1), pp. 1–10.
- 2344 Jones, A. C., Hawcroft, M. K., Haywood, J. M., Jones, A., Guo, X., & Moore, J. C (2018) 'Regional
- 2345 climate impacts of stabilizing global warming at 1.5 K using solar geoengineering', Earth's Future
- 2346 [Preprint]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1002/2017EF000720.
- 2347 Jouffray, J.-B. et al. (2019) 'Parsing human and biophysical drivers of coral reef regimes', Proceedings.
- 2348 Biological sciences / The Royal Society, 286(1896), p. 20182544.
- 2349 Kang, S. et al. (2020) 'A review of black carbon in snow and ice and its impact on the cryosphere',
- 2350 Earth-Science Reviews, 210, p. 103346.
- 2351 Katsman, C.A. et al. (2018) 'Sinking of dense north Atlantic waters in a global ocean model: Location
- 2352 and controls', Journal of Geophysical Research, C: Oceans, 123(5), pp. 3563-3576.
- 2353 Keith, D.W. et al. (2016) 'Stratospheric solar geoengineering without ozone loss', Proceedings of the
- 2354 National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 113(52), pp. 14910–14914.
- 2\$55 Klein, S.A. and Hartmann, D.L. (1993) 'The Seasonal Cycle of Low Stratiform Clouds', Journal of
- 2356 *climate*, 6(8), pp. 1587–1606.
- 2\$57 Kravitz, B. et al. (2011) 'The geoengineering model intercomparison project (GeoMIP)', Atmospheric
- 2358 Science Letters, 12(2), pp. 162–167.
- 2359 Kravitz, B. et al. (2013) 'Climate model response from the Geoengineering Model Intercomparison
- 2\$60 Project (GeoMIP)', Journal of geophysical research, 118(15), pp. 8320–8332.
- 2361 Kuswanto, H. et al. (2022) 'Impact of solar geoengineering on temperatures over the Indonesian
- 2362 Maritime Continent', *International Journal of Climatology*, 42(5), pp. 2795–2814.
- 2363 Lago, V. and England, M.H. (2019) 'Projected slowdown of Antarctic Bottom Water formation in
- 2364 response to amplified meltwater contributions', *Journal of climate*, 32(19), pp. 6319–6335.
- 2365 Lee, H. et al. (2019) 'The response of permafrost and high-latitude ecosystems under large-scale
- 2366 stratospheric aerosol injection and its termination', *Earth's future*, 7(6), pp. 605–614.

- 2367 Lee, W. et al. (2020) 'Expanding the design space of stratospheric aerosol geoengineering to include
- 2368 precipitation-based objectives and explore trade-offs', Earth system dynamics, 11(4), pp. 1051–1072.
- 2369 Lee, W.R. et al. (2021) 'High-latitude stratospheric aerosol geoengineering can be more effective if
- 2370 injection is limited to spring', Geophysical research letters, 48(9). Available at:
- 2371 https://doi.org/10.1029/2021gl092696.
- 2372 Lee, W.R. et al. (2023) 'High-latitude stratospheric aerosol injection to preserve the arctic', Earth's
- 2373 *future*, 11(1). Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2022ef003052.
- 2374 Legagneux, P. et al. (2018) 'Our house is burning: Discrepancy in climate change vs. Biodiversity
- 2375 coverage in the media as compared to scientific literature', Frontiers in ecology and evolution, 5.
- 2376 Available at: https://doi.org/10.3389/fevo.2017.00175.
- 2377 Lenaerts, J.T.M. et al. (2019) 'Observing and Modeling Ice Sheet Surface Mass Balance', Reviews of
- 2378 *geophysics*, 57(2), pp. 376–420.
- 2379 Lenton, T.M. et al. (2008) 'Tipping elements in the Earth's climate system', Proceedings of the National
- 2380 Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 105(6), pp. 1786–1793.
- 2381 Lenton, T.M. (2018) 'Can emergency geoengineering really prevent climate tipping points?',
- 2382 Geoengineering Our Climate? [Preprint]. Available at: https://doi.org/Johnson, H. L., Cessi, P.,
- 2383 Marshall, D. P., Schloesser, F., and Spall, M. A.: Recent contributions of theory to our understanding of
- the Atlantic meridional overturning circulation, J. Geophys. Res. C: Oceans, 124, 5376–5399,
- 2385 https://doi.org/10.1029/2019jc015330, 2019.
- 2386 Jones, A. C., Haywood, J. M., Dunstone, N., Emanuel, K., Hawcroft, M. K., Hodges, K. I., and Jones,
- A.: Impacts of hemispheric solar geoengineering on tropical cyclone frequency, Nat. Commun., 8,
- 2388 1382, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-017-01606-0, 2017.
- 2389 Jones, A. C., Hawcroft, M. K., Haywood, J. M., Jones, A., Guo, X., & Moore, J. C: Regional climate
- 2390 impacts of stabilizing global warming at 1.5 K using solar geoengineering, Earth's Future,
- 2391 https://doi.org/10.1002/2017EF000720, 2018.
- 2392 Jouffray, J.-B., Wedding, L. M., Norström, A. V., Donovan, M. K., Williams, G. J., Crowder, L. B.,
- 2393 Erickson, A. L., Friedlander, A. M., Graham, N. A. J., Gove, J. M., Kappel, C. V., Kittinger, J. N., Lecky,
 - J., Oleson, K. L. L., Selkoe, K. A., White, C., Williams, I. D., and Nyström, M.: Parsing human and
- biophysical drivers of coral reef regimes, Proc. Biol. Sci., 286, 20182544,
- 2396 https://doi.org/10.1098/rspb.2018.2544, 2019.
- 2397 Kang, S., Zhang, Y., Qian, Y., and Wang, H.: A review of black carbon in snow and ice and its impact
- 2398 on the cryosphere, Earth-Sci. Rev., 210, 103346, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.earscirev.2020.103346,
- 2399 2020.

2394

- 2400 Keith, D. W., Weisenstein, D. K., Dykema, J. A., and Keutsch, F. N.: Stratospheric solar
- 2401 geoengineering without ozone loss, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 113, 14910–14914,
- 2402 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1615572113, 2016.

- 2403 Klein, S. A. and Hartmann, D. L.: The Seasonal Cycle of Low Stratiform Clouds, J. Clim., 6, 1587-
- 2404 1606, https://doi.org/10.1175/1520-0442(1993)006<1587:TSCOLS>2.0.CO;2, 1993.
- 2405 Kraaijenbrink, P. D. A., Bierkens, M. F. P., Lutz, A. F., and Immerzeel, W. W.: Impact of a global
- temperature rise of 1.5 degrees Celsius on Asia's glaciers, Nature, 549, 257–260,
- 2407 https://doi.org/10.1038/nature23878, 2017.
- 2408 Kravitz, B., Robock, A., Boucher, O., Schmidt, H., Taylor, K. E., Stenchikov, G., and Schulz, M.: The
- 2409 geoengineering model intercomparison project (GeoMIP), Atmos. Sci. Lett., 12, 162–167,
- 2410 https://doi.org/10.1002/asl.316, 2011.
- 2411 Kravitz, B., Caldeira, K., Boucher, O., Robock, A., Rasch, P. J., Alterskjaer, K., Karam, D. B., Cole, J.
- N. S., Curry, C. L., Haywood, J. M., Irvine, P. J., Ji, D., Jones, A., Kristjánsson, J. E., Lunt, D. J.,
- Moore, J. C., Niemeier, U., Schmidt, H., Schulz, M., Singh, B., Tilmes, S., Watanabe, S., Yang, S., and
- 2414 Yoon, J.-H.: Climate model response from the Geoengineering Model Intercomparison Project
- 2415 (GeoMIP), J. Geophys. Res., 118, 8320–8332, https://doi.org/10.1002/jgrd.50646, 2013.
- 2416 Kuswanto, H., Kravitz, B., Miftahurrohmah, B., Fauzi, F., Sopahaluwaken, A., and Moore, J.: Impact of
- solar geoengineering on temperatures over the Indonesian Maritime Continent, Int. J. Climatol., 42,
- 2418 2795–2814, https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.7391, 2022.
- 2419 Lee, H., Ekici, A., Tjiputra, J., Muri, H., Chadburn, S. E., Lawrence, D. M., and Schwinger, J.: The
- 2420 response of permafrost and high-latitude ecosystems under large-scale stratospheric aerosol injection
- 2421 and its termination, Earths Future, 7, 605–614, https://doi.org/10.1029/2018ef001146, 2019.
- 2422 Lee, W., MacMartin, D., Visioni, D., and Kravitz, B.: Expanding the design space of stratospheric
- 2423 aerosol geoengineering to include precipitation-based objectives and explore trade-offs, Earth Syst.
- 2424 Dyn., 11, 1051–1072, https://doi.org/10.5194/esd-11-1051-2020, 2020.
- Lee, W. R., MacMartin, D. G., Visioni, D., and Kravitz, B.: High-latitude stratospheric aerosol
- 2426 geoengineering can be more effective if injection is limited to spring, Geophys. Res. Lett., 48,
- 2427 https://doi.org/10.1029/2021gl092696, 2021.
- Lee, W. R., MacMartin, D. G., Visioni, D., Kravitz, B., Chen, Y., Moore, J. C., Leguy, G., Lawrence, D.
- 2429 M., and Bailey, D. A.: High-latitude stratospheric aerosol injection to preserve the arctic. Earths Future.
- 2430 11, https://doi.org/10.1029/2022ef003052, 2023.
- Legagneux, P., Casajus, N., Cazelles, K., Chevallier, C., Chevrinais, M., Guéry, L., Jacquet, C., Jaffré,
- 2432 M., Naud, M.-J., Noisette, F., Ropars, P., Vissault, S., Archambault, P., Bêty, J., Berteaux, D., and
- 2433 Gravel, D.: Our house is burning: Discrepancy in climate change vs. Biodiversity coverage in the media
- as compared to scientific literature, Front. Ecol. Evol., 5, https://doi.org/10.3389/fevo.2017.00175,
- **2435 2018**.
- 2436 Lenaerts, J. T. M., Medley, B., van den Broeke, M. R., and Wouters, B.: Observing and Modeling Ice
- 2437 Sheet Surface Mass Balance, Rev. Geophys., 57, 376–420, https://doi.org/10.1029/2018RG000622,
- **24**38 **2019**.

- 2439 <u>Lenton, T. M.: Can emergency geoengineering really prevent climate tipping points?, Geoengineering</u>
- Our Climate?, https://doi.org/10.4324/9780203485262-8/emergency-geoengineering-really-prevent-
- climate-tipping-points-timothy-lenton-, 2018.
- 2442 Lenton, T.M. et al. (2019) Climate tipping points too risky to bet against, Nature Publishing Group
- 2443 *UK.* Available at: https://doi.org/10.1038/d41586-019-03595-0.
- 2444 Lenton, T.M. et al. (2023) 'Global Tipping Points Report', in T.M. Lenton et al. (eds) Global Tipping
- 2445 Points Report. COP28, Exeter, UK: University of Exeter. Available at:
- 2446 https://eprints.whiterose.ac.uk/206881/ (Accessed: 15 January 2024).
- Lenton, T. M., Held, H., Kriegler, E., Hall, J. W., Lucht, W., Rahmstorf, S., and Schellnhuber, H. J.:
- Tipping elements in the Earth's climate system, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 105, 1786–1793.
- 2449 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0705414105, 2008.
- Lenton, T. M., Rockström, J., Gaffney, O., Rahmstorf, S., Richardson, K., Steffen, W., and
- 2451 Schellnhuber, H. J.: Climate tipping points too risky to bet against, nature, 592–595,
- 2452 https://doi.org/10.1038/d41586-019-03595-0, 2019.
- Lenton, T. M., Arnstrong McKay, D. I., Loriani, S., Abrams, J. F., Donges, J. F., Milkoreit, M., Powell,
- T., Smith, S. R., Zimm, C., Buxton, J. E., Bailey, E., Laybourn, L., Ghadiali, A., and Dyke, J. G.: Global
- Tipping Points Report, in: Global Tipping Points Report, COP28, Dubai, UAE, 30 November 2023,
- 2456 **2023**.
- 2457 <u>Levermann, A. and Winkelmann, R.: A simple equation for the melt elevation feedback of ice sheets,</u>
- 2458 Cryosphere, 10, 1799–1807, https://doi.org/10.5194/tc-10-1799-2016, 2016.
- Liang, J., Gamarra, J. G. P., Picard, N., Zhou, M., Pijanowski, B., Jacobs, D. F., Reich, P. B., Crowther,
- 2460 T. W., Nabuurs, G.-J., de-Miguel, S., Fang, J., Woodall, C. W., Svenning, J.-C., Jucker, T., Bastin, J.-
- 2461 F., Wiser, S. K., Slik, F., Hérault, B., Alberti, G., Keppel, G., Hengeveld, G. M., Ibisch, P. L., Silva, C.
- A., Ter Steege, H., Peri, P. L., Coomes, D. A., Searle, E. B., von Gadow, K., Jaroszewicz, B., Abbasi,
- A. O., Abegg, M., Yao, Y. C. A., Aguirre-Gutiérrez, J., Zambrano, A. M. A., Altman, J., Alvarez-Dávila,
- 2464 E., Álvarez-González, J. G., Alves, L. F., Amani, B. H. K., Amani, C. A., Ammer, C., Ilondea, B. A.,
- 2465 Antón-Fernández, C., Avitabile, V., Aymard, G. A., Azihou, A. F., Baard, J. A., Baker, T. R., Balazy, R.,
- 2466 Bastian, M. L., Batumike, R., Bauters, M., Beeckman, H., Benu, N. M. H., Bitariho, R., Boeckx, P.,
- 2467 Bogaert, J., Bongers, F., Bouriaud, O., Brancalion, P. H. S., Brandl, S., Brearley, F. Q., Briseno-Reyes,
- 2468 J., Broadbent, E. N., Bruelheide, H., Bulte, E., Catlin, A. C., Cazzolla Gatti, R., César, R. G., Chen, H.
- 2469 Y. H., Chisholm, C., Cienciala, E., Colletta, G. D., Corral-Rivas, J. J., Cuchietti, A., Cuni-Sanchez, A.,
- Dar, J. A., Dayanandan, S., de Haulleville, T., Decuyper, M., Delabye, S., Derroire, G., DeVries, B.,
- Diisi, J., Van Do, T., Dolezal, J., Dourdain, A., Durrheim, G. P., Obiang, N. L. E., Ewango, C. E. N.,
- Eyre, T. J., Fayle, T. M., Feunang, L. F. N., Finér, L., Fischer, M., Fridman, J., Frizzera, L., de Gasper,
- A. L., Gianelle, D., et al.: Co-limitation towards lower latitudes shapes global forest diversity gradients,
- 2474 Nat Ecol Evol, 6, 1423–1437, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41559-022-01831-x, 2022.
- 2475 Lipscomb, W. H., Leguy, G. R., Jourdain, N. C., Asay-Davis, X., Seroussi, H., and Nowicki, S.: ISMIP6-
- based projections of ocean-forced Antarctic Ice Sheet evolution using the Community Ice Sheet Model,
- 2477 Cryosphere, 15, 633–661, https://doi.org/10.5194/tc-15-633-2021, 2021.

- 2478 Li, Q., England, M. H., Hogg, A. M., Rintoul, S. R., and Morrison, A. K.; Abyssal ocean overturning
- slowdown and warming driven by Antarctic meltwater, Nature, 615, 841–847, 2479
- 2480 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-023-05762-w, 2023a.
- 2481 Liu, A., Moore, J. C., and Chen, Y.: Plnc-PanTher estimates of Arctic permafrost soil carbon under the
- 2482 GeoMIP G6solar and G6sulfur experiments, Earth System Dynamics, 14, 39-53,
- 2483 https://doi.org/10.5194/esd-14-39-2023, 2023.
- 2484 Liu, W., Fedorov, A., and Sévellec, F.: The Mechanisms of the Atlantic Meridional Overturning
- 2485 Circulation Slowdown Induced by Arctic Sea Ice Decline, J. Clim., 32, 977-996,
- 2486 https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI-D-18-0231.1, 2019.
- 2487 Li. W., Manzanedo, R. D., Jiang, Y., Ma, W., Du, E., Zhao, S., Rademacher, T., Dong, M., Xu, H.,
- 2488 Kang, X., Wang, J., Wu, F., Cui, X., and Pederson, N.: Reassessment of growth-climate relations
- 2489 indicates the potential for decline across Eurasian boreal larch forests, Nat. Commun., 14, 3358.
- 2490 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-023-39057-5, 2023b.
- 2491 Lohmann, J. and Ditlevsen, P. D.: Risk of tipping the overturning circulation due to increasing rates of
- 2492 ice melt, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 118, https://doi.org/Levermann, A. et al. (2012) 'Potential
- 2493 climatic transitions with profound impact on Europe', Climatic change, 110(3), pp. 845-878.
- 2494 Levermann, A. and Winkelmann, R. (2016) 'A simple equation for the melt elevation feedback of ice
- 2495 sheets', The cryosphere, 10(4), pp. 1799-1807.
- 2496 Liang, J. et al. (2022) 'Co-limitation towards lower latitudes shapes global forest diversity gradients',
- 2497 Nature ecology & evolution, 6(10), pp. 1423-1437.
- Lipscomb, W.H. et al. (2021) 'ISMIP6-based projections of ocean-forced Antarctic Ice Sheet evolution
- 2498 2499 using the Community Ice Sheet Model'. The cryosphere, 15(2), pp. 633-661.
- 2500 Li, Q. et al. (2023) 'Abyssal ocean overturning slowdown and warming driven by Antarctic meltwater',
- 2501 Nature, 615(7954), pp. 841-847.
- 2502 Liu, A., Moore, J.C. and Chen, Y. (2023) 'Plnc-PanTher estimates of Arctic permafrost soil carbon
- 2503 under the GeoMIP G6solar and G6sulfur experiments'. Earth System Dynamics, 14(1), pp. 39-53.
- 2504 Liu, W., Fedorov, A. and Sévellec, F. (2019) 'The Mechanisms of the Atlantic Meridional Overturning
- 2505 Circulation Slowdown Induced by Arctic Sea Ice Decline', Journal of climate, 32(4), pp. 977–996.
- 2506 Li, W. et al. (2023) 'Reassessment of growth-climate relations indicates the potential for decline across
- 2507 Eurasian boreal larch forests', Nature communications, 14(1), p. 3358.
- 2508 Lohmann, J. and Ditlevsen, P.D. (2021) 'Risk of tipping the overturning circulation due to increasing
- 2509 rates of ice melt', Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America,
- 2510 118(9). Available at: https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.2017989118-, 2021.
- 2511 Loriani, S. et al. (2023) 'Tipping points in ocean and atmosphere circulations', EGUsphere, Available

- 2\$12 at: https://doi.org/Loriani, S., Aksenov, Y., Armstrong McKay, D., Bala, G., Born, A., Chiessi, C. M.,
- 2513 Dijkstra, H., Donges, J. F., Drijfhout, S., England, M. H., Fedorov, A. V., Jackson, L., Kornhuber, K.,
- 2514 Messori, G., Pausata, F., Rynders, S., Salée, J.-B., Sinha, B., Sherwood, S., Swingedouw, D., and
- 2515 Tharammal, T.: Tipping points in ocean and atmosphere circulations, EGUsphere,
- 2516 https://doi.org/10.5194/egusphere-2023-2589-, 2023.
- 2\$17 Luke, C.M. and Cox, P.M. (2011) 'Soil carbon and climate change: from the Jenkinson effect to the
- 2\$18 compost-bomb instability', European journal of soil science, 62(1), pp. 5–12.
- 2\$19 Lynch-Stieglitz, J. (2017) 'The Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation and Abrupt Climate Change',
- 2520 Annual review of marine science, 9, pp. 83–104.
- 2\$21 MacDougall, A.H. et al. (2015) 'Sensitivity of carbon budgets to permafrost carbon feedbacks and non-
- 2\$22 CO2 forcings', Environmental research letters: ERL [Web site], 10(12), p. 125003.
- 2\$23 MacMartin, D.G. et al. (2022) 'Scenarios for modeling solar radiation modification', Proceedings of the
- 2\$24 National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 119(33), p. e2202230119.
- 2\$25 MacMartin, D.G., Ricke, K.L. and Keith, D.W. (2018) 'Solar geoengineering as part of an overall
- 2\$26 strategy for meeting the 1.5°C Paris target', Philosophical transactions. Series A, Mathematical,
- 2\$27 physical, and engineering sciences, 376(2119). Available at: https://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2016.0454.
- 2\$28 Madan, G. et al. (2023) 'The weakening AMOC under extreme climate change'. Available at:
- 2\$29 https://doi.org/Luke, C. M. and Cox, P. M.: Soil carbon and climate change: from the Jenkinson effect
- 2530 to the compost-bomb instability, Eur. J. Soil Sci., 62, 5–12, https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-
- 2531 2389.2010.01312.x, 2011.
- 2\$32 MacDougall, A. H., Zickfeld, K., Knutti, R., and Damon Matthews, H.: Sensitivity of carbon budgets to
- 2533 permafrost carbon feedbacks and non-CO2 forcings, Environ. Res. Lett., 10, 125003,
- 2534 https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/10/12/125003, 2015.
- 2\$35 MacMartin, D. G., Ricke, K. L., and Keith, D. W.: Solar geoengineering as part of an overall strategy for
- 2536 meeting the 1.5°C Paris target, Philos. Trans. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci., 376,
- 2537 https://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2016.0454, 2018.
- 2538 MacMartin, D. G., Visioni, D., Kravitz, B., Richter, J. H., Felgenhauer, T., Lee, W. R., Morrow, D. R.,
- 2539 Parson, E. A., and Sugiyama, M.: Scenarios for modeling solar radiation modification, Proc. Natl. Acad.
- 2540 Sci. U. S. A., 119, e2202230119, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.2202230119, 2022.
- 2541 Madan, G., Gjermundsen, A., Iversen, S. C., and LaCasce, J. H.: The weakening AMOC under
- 2542 <u>extreme climate change, https://doi.org/</u>10.21203/rs.3.rs-2718787/v1-, 2023.
- 2543 Malhi, Y. et al. (2009) 'Exploring the likelihood and mechanism of a climate-change-induced dieback of
- 2544 the Amazon rainforest', Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of
- 2545 America, 106(49), pp. 20610-20615.
- 2\$46 Mallett, R.D.C. et al. (2021) 'Record winter winds in 2020/21 drove exceptional Arctic sea ice

- 2\$47 transport', Communications Earth & Environment, 2(1), pp. 1–6.
- 2548 Mall, R.K. et al. (2022) 'Climate Changes over the Indian Subcontinent: Scenarios and Impacts', in N.
- 2549 Khare (ed.) Science, Policies and Conflicts of Climate Change: An Indian Perspective, Cham: Springer
- 2550 International Publishing, pp. 27–52.
- 2551 Marshall, J. and Speer, K. (2012) 'Closure of the meridional overturning circulation through Southern
- 2\$52 Ocean upwelling', Nature geoscience, 5(3), pp. 171–180.
- 2\$53 Marzeion, B. et al. (2018) 'Limited influence of climate change mitigation on short-term glacier mass
- 2554 loss'. Nature climate change, 8(4), pp. 305–308.
- 2555 Marzeion, B. et al. (2020) 'Partitioning the uncertainty of ensemble projections of global glacier mass
- 2556 change', Earth's future, 8(7). Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2019ef001470.
- 2557 Masson-Delmotte, V., P. Zhai, A. Pirani, S.L. Connors, C. Péan, S. Berger, N. Caud, Y. Chen, L.
- 2558 Goldfarb, M.I. Gomis, M. Huang, K. Leitzell, E. Lonnoy, J.B.R., Matthews, T.K. Maycock, T. Waterfield,
- 2\$59 O. Yelekci, R. Yu, and B. Zhou (eds.) (2021) Climate Change 2021: The Physical Science Basis.
- 2560 Contribution of Working Group I to the Sixth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on
- 2561 Climate Change: Summary for Policymakers. Cambridge University Press.
- 2\$62 Maurer, J.M. et al. (2019) 'Acceleration of ice loss across the Himalayas over the past 40 years',
- 2563 Science advances, 5(6), p. eaav7266.
- 2564 McCusker, K.E., Battisti, D.S. and Bitz, C.M. (2012) 'The Climate Response to Stratospheric Sulfate
- 2\$65 Injections and Implications for Addressing Climate Emergencies', Journal of climate, 25(9), pp. 3096-
- 2566 3116.
- 2\$67 McCusker, K.E., Battisti, D.S. and Bitz, C.M. (2015) 'Inability of stratospheric sulfate aerosol injections
- 2\$68 to preserve the West Antarctic Ice Sheet', Geophysical research letters, 42(12), pp. 4989–4997.
- 2\$69 McLaren, D. (2016) 'Mitigation deterrence and the "moral hazard" of solar radiation management',
- 2570 Earth's future, 4(12), pp. 596–602.
- 2\$71 Meehl, G.A. et al. (2016) 'Antarctic sea-ice expansion between 2000 and 2014 driven by tropical
- 2572 Pacific decadal climate variability', Nature geoscience, 9(8), pp. 590-595.
- 2573 Meredith, M., M. Sommerkorn, S. Cassotta, C. Derksen, A. Ekaykin, A. Hollowed, G. Kofinas, A.
- 2\$74 Mackintosh, J. Melbourne-Thomas, M.M.C. Muelbert, G. Ottersen, H. Pritchard, and E.A.G. Schuur
- 2\$75 (2019) 'Polar Regions', in H.-O. Pörtner, D.C. Roberts, V. MassonDelmotte, P. Zhai, M. Tignor, E.
- 2\$76 Poloczanska, K. Mintenbeck, A. Alegría, M. Nicolai, A. Okem, J. Petzold, B. Rama, N.M. Weyer (eds.)
- 2\$77 (ed.) The Ocean and Cryosphere in a Changing Climate: Special Report of the Intergovernmental
- 2\$78 Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, pp. 203–320.
- 2\$79 Merryfield, J., Holland, M., & Monahan, H. (2008) 'Multiple equilibria and abrupt transitions in Arctic
- 2580 summer sea ice extent', in C.M.B.A.L.--B.T. E. T. DeWeaver (ed.) Arctic Sea Ice Decline:
- 2581 Observations, Projections, Mechanisms, and Implications, pp. 151–174.

- 2\$82 Mishra, V., Aadhar, S. and Mahto, S.S. (2021) 'Anthropogenic warming and intraseasonal summer
- 2583 monsoon variability amplify the risk of future flash droughts in India', npj Climate and Atmospheric
- 2584 Science, 4(1), pp. 1–10.
- 2585 Mollica, N.R. et al. (2018) 'Ocean acidification affects coral growth by reducing skeletal density',
- 2586 Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 115(8), pp. 1754
- 2587 1759.
- 2\$88 Moore, J.C. et al. (2015) 'Atlantic hurricane surge response to geoengineering', Proceedings of the
- 2589 National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 112(45), pp. 13794–13799.
- 2\$90 Moore, J.C. et al. (2019) 'Greenland ice sheet response to stratospheric aerosol injection
- 2591 geoengineering', *Earth's future*, 7(12), pp. 1451–1463.
- 2\$92 Moore, J.C. et al. (2023) 'Reduced ice loss from Greenland under stratospheric aerosol injection',
- 2593 Journal of geophysical research. Earth surface, 128(11). Available at:
- 2594 https://doi.org/10.1029/2023jf007112.
- 2\$95 Moore, J.C., Jevrejeva, S. and Grinsted, A. (2010) 'Efficacy of geoengineering to limit 21st century sea-
- 2\$96 level rise', Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 107(36),
- 2597 pp. 15699-15703.
- 2\$98 Morlighem, M. et al. (2019) 'Deep glacial troughs and stabilizing ridges unveiled beneath the margins
- 2599 of the Antarctic ice sheet', Nature geoscience, 13(2), pp. 132–137.
- 2600 Mudge, L. and Bruno, J.F. (2023) 'Disturbance intensification is altering the trait composition of
- 2601 Caribbean reefs, locking them into a low functioning state', Scientific reports, 13(1), p. 14022.
- 2602 Nalam, A., Bala, G. and Modak, A. (2018) 'Effects of Arctic geoengineering on precipitation in the
- 2603 tropical monsoon regions', Climate Dynamics, 50(9), pp. 3375–3395.
- 2604 National Academies of Sciences and Medicine (2021) Reflecting Sunlight: Recommendations for Solar
- 2605 Geoengineering Research and Research Governance. Washington, DC: The National Academies
- 2606 Press.
- 2607 Negi, V.S. et al. (2022) 'Review and synthesis of climate change studies in the Himalayan region',
- 2608 Environment, Development and Sustainability, 24(9), pp. 10471–10502.
- 2609 Nian, D. et al. (2023) 'A potential collapse of the Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation may
- 2610 stabilise eastern Amazonian rainforests', Communications Earth & Environment, 4(1), pp. 1–11.
- 2611 North, G.R. (1984) 'The Small Ice Cap Instability in Diffusive Climate Models', Journal of the
- 2612 Atmospheric Sciences, 41(23), pp. 3390–3395.
- 2613 Notz, D. (2009) 'The future of ice sheets and sea ice: between reversible retreat and unstoppable loss',
- 2614 Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 106(49), pp.
- 2615 20590 20595.

- 2616 Notz, D. & Marotzke, J. (no date) 'Observations reveal external driver for Arctic sea-ice retreat',
- 2617 Geophysical Research Letters [Preprint]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2012GL051094.
- 2618 Notz, D. and SIMIP Community (2020) 'Arctic sea ice in CMIP6', Geophysical research letters, 47(10).
- 2619 Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2019gl086749.
- 2620 Notz, D. and Stroeve, J. (2016) 'Observed Arctic sea-ice loss directly follows anthropogenic CO2
- 2621 emission', Science, 354(6313), pp. 747–750.
- 2622 Notz, D. and Stroeve, J. (2018) 'The Trajectory Towards a Seasonally Ice-Free Arctic Ocean', Current
- 2623 climate change reports, 4(4), pp. 407–416.
- 2624 Nowicki, S.M.J. et al. (2016) 'Ice Sheet Model Intercomparison Project (ISMIP6) contribution to
- 2625 CMIP6', Geoscientific model development, 9(12), pp. 4521–4545.
- 2626 Orihuela-Pinto, B., England, M.H. and Taschetto, A.S. (2022) 'Interbasin and interhemispheric impacts
- 2627 of a collapsed Atlantic Overturning Circulation', Nature climate change, 12(6), pp. 558–565.
- 2628 Osmond, M.M. and Klausmeier, C.A. (2017) 'An evolutionary tipping point in a changing environment',
- 2629 Evolution; international journal of organic evolution, 71(12), pp. 2930-2941.
- 2630 Otosaka, I.N. et al. (2023) 'Mass balance of the Greenland and Antarctic ice sheets from 1992 to
- 2631 2020', Earth System Science Data, 15(4), pp. 1597–1616.
- 2632 Pandit, M.K. et al. (2007) 'Unreported yet massive deforestation driving loss of endemic biodiversity in
- 2633 Indian Himalaya', Biodiversity and conservation, 16(1), pp. 153–163.
- 2634 Parkinson, C.L. (2019) 'A 40-y record reveals gradual Antarctic sea ice increases followed by
- 2635 decreases at rates far exceeding the rates seen in the Arctic', Proceedings of the National Academy of
- 2636 Sciences of the United States of America, 116(29), pp. 14414–14423.
- 2637 Pattyn, F. (2018) 'The paradigm shift in Antarctic ice sheet modelling', *Nature communications*, 9(1), p.
- 2638 2728.
- 2639 Pauling, A.G., Bushuk, M. and Bitz, C.M. (2021) 'Robust inter-hemispheric asymmetry in the response
- 2640 to symmetric volcanic forcing in model large ensembles', Geophysical research letters, 48(9). Available
- 2641 at: https://doi.org/Malhi, Y., Aragão, L. E. O. C., Galbraith, D., Huntingford, C., Fisher, R., Zelazowski,
- P., Sitch, S., McSweeney, C., and Meir, P.: Exploring the likelihood and mechanism of a climate-
- change-induced dieback of the Amazon rainforest, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 106, 20610–20615,
- 2644 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0804619106, 2009.
- Mallett, R. D. C., Stroeve, J. C., Cornish, S. B., Crawford, A. D., Lukovich, J. V., Serreze, M. C.,
- 2646 Barrett, A. P., Meier, W. N., Heorton, H. D. B. S., and Tsamados, M.: Record winter winds in 2020/21
- 2647 drove exceptional Arctic sea ice transport, Communications Earth & Environment, 2, 1–6,
- 2648 https://doi.org/10.1038/s43247-021-00221-8, 2021.
- 2649 Mall, R. K., Singh, N., Patel, S., Singh, S., Arora, A., Bhatla, R., Singh, R. S., and Srivastava, P. K.:

- 2650 Climate Changes over the Indian Subcontinent: Scenarios and Impacts, in: Science, Policies and
- Conflicts of Climate Change: An Indian Perspective, edited by: Khare, N., Springer International 2651
- 2652 Publishing, Cham. 27–52, https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-16254-1 2, 2022.
- 2653 Marshall, J. and Speer, K.: Closure of the meridional overturning circulation through Southern Ocean
- 2654 upwelling, Nat. Geosci., 5, 171–180, https://doi.org/10.1038/ngeo1391, 2012.
- 2655 Marzeion, B., Kaser, G., Maussion, F., and Champollion, N.: Limited influence of climate change
- 2656 mitigation on short-term glacier mass loss, Nat. Clim. Chang., 8, 305–308,
- 2657 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-018-0093-1, 2018.
- 2658 Marzeion, B., Hock, R., Anderson, B., Bliss, A., Champollion, N., Fujita, K., Huss, M., Immerzeel, W.
- 2659 W., Kraaijenbrink, P., Malles, J.-H., Maussion, F., Radić, V., Rounce, D. R., Sakai, A., Shannon, S.,
- 2660 van de Wal, R., and Zekollari, H.: Partitioning the uncertainty of ensemble projections of global glacier
- 2661 mass change, Earths Future, 8, https://doi.org/10.1029/2019ef001470, 2020.
- Masson-Delmotte, V., P. Zhai, A., Pirani, S. L., Connors, C., Péan, S., Berger, N., Caud, Y., Chen, L., 2662
- 2663 Goldfarb, M. I., Gomis, M., Huang, K., Leitzell, E., Lonnoy, J. B. R., Matthews, T. K., Maycock, T.,
- 2664 Waterfield, O., Yelekci, R., and Zhou (eds.), Y.: Climate Change 2021: The Physical Science Basis.
- 2665 Contribution of Working Group I to the Sixth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on
- 2666 Climate Change: Summary for Policymakers, Cambridge University Press, 42 pp., 2021.
- 2667 Maurer, J. M., Schaefer, J. M., Rupper, S., and Corley, A.: Acceleration of ice loss across the
- 2668 Himalayas over the past 40 years, Sci Adv, 5, eaav7266, https://doi.org/10.1126/sciadv.aav7266,
- 2669 2019.
- 2670 McCusker, K. E., Battisti, D. S., and Bitz, C. M.: The Climate Response to Stratospheric Sulfate
- 2671 Injections and Implications for Addressing Climate Emergencies, J. Clim., 25, 3096–3116,
- 2672 https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00183.1, 2012.
- 2673 McCusker, K. E., Battisti, D. S., and Bitz, C. M.: Inability of stratospheric sulfate aerosol injections to
- 2674 preserve the West Antarctic Ice Sheet, Geophys, Res. Lett., 42, 4989–4997.
- 2675 https://doi.org/10.1002/2015gl064314, 2015.
- 2676 McGuire, A. D., Lawrence, D. M., Koven, C., Clein, J. S., Burke, E., Chen, G., Jafarov, E., MacDougall,
- 2677 A. H., Marchenko, S., Nicolsky, D., Peng, S., Rinke, A., Ciais, P., Gouttevin, I., Hayes, D. J., Ji, D.,
- 2678 Krinner, G., Moore, J. C., Romanovsky, V., Schädel, C., Schaefer, K., Schuur, E. A. G., and Zhuang,
 - Q.: Dependence of the evolution of carbon dynamics in the northern permafrost region on the trajectory
- 2679
- 2680 of climate change, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 115, 3882-3887,
- 2681 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1719903115, 2018.
- 2682 McLaren, D.: Mitigation deterrence and the "moral hazard" of solar radiation management, Earths
- 2683 Future, 4, 596-602, https://doi.org/10.1002/2016ef000445, 2016.
- 2684 Meehl, G. A., Arblaster, J. M., Bitz, C. M., Chung, C. T. Y., and Teng, H.: Antarctic sea-ice expansion
- between 2000 and 2014 driven by tropical Pacific decadal climate variability, Nat. Geosci., 9, 590-595,
- 2686 https://doi.org/10.1038/ngeo2751, 2016.

- 2687 Meredith, M., M. Sommerkorn, S. Cassotta, C. Derksen, A. Ekavkin, A. Hollowed, G. Kofinas, A.
- 2688 Mackintosh, J. Melbourne-Thomas, M.M.C. Muelbert, G. Ottersen, H. Pritchard, and E.A.G. Schuur:
- Polar Regions, in: The Ocean and Cryosphere in a Changing Climate: Special Report of the
- 2690 Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, edited by: H.-O. Pörtner, D.C. Roberts, V.
- 2691 MassonDelmotte, P. Zhai, M. Tignor, E. Poloczanska, K. Mintenbeck, A. Alegría, M. Nicolai, A. Okem,
- 2692 J. Petzold, B. Rama, N.M. Wever (eds.), Cambridge University Press, 203-320.
- 2693 https://doi.org/10.1017/9781009157964.005, 2019.
- 2694 Merryfield, J., Holland, M., & Monahan, H.: Multiple equilibria and abrupt transitions in Arctic summer
- 2695 sea ice extent, in: Arctic Sea Ice Decline: Observations, Projections, Mechanisms, and Implications,
- 2696 edited by: E. T. DeWeaver, C. M. B. A. L.--B. T., 151–174, https://doi.org/10.1029/180GM11, 2008.
- 2697 Mishra, V., Ambika, A. K., Asoka, A., Aadhar, S., Buzan, J., Kumar, R., and Huber, M.: Moist heat
- 2698 stress extremes in India enhanced by irrigation, Nat. Geosci., 13, 722-728.
- 2699 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41561-020-00650-8, 2020.
- 2700 Mishra, V., Aadhar, S., and Mahto, S. S.: Anthropogenic warming and intraseasonal summer monsoon
- 2701 variability amplify the risk of future flash droughts in India, npj Climate and Atmospheric Science, 4, 1-
- 2702 10, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41612-020-00158-3, 2021.
- 2703 Mollica, N. R., Guo, W., Cohen, A. L., Huang, K.-F., Foster, G. L., Donald, H. K., and Solow, A. R.:
- 2704 Ocean acidification affects coral growth by reducing skeletal density, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.,
- 2705 115, 1754–1759, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1712806115, 2018.
- 2706 Moore, J. C., Jevrejeva, S., and Grinsted, A.: Efficacy of geoengineering to limit 21st century sea-level
- 2707 rise, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 107, 15699-15703, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1008153107,
- 2708 2010.
- 2709 Moore, J. C., Grinsted, A., Guo, X., Yu, X., Jevrejeva, S., Rinke, A., Cui, X., Kravitz, B., Lenton, A.,
- 2710 Watanabe, S., and Ji, D.: Atlantic hurricane surge response to geoengineering, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.
- 2711 U. S. A., 112, 13794–13799, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1510530112, 2015.
- 2712 Moore, J. C., Yue, C., Zhao, L., Guo, X., Watanabe, S., and Ji, D.: Greenland ice sheet response to
- 2713 stratospheric aerosol injection geoengineering, Earths Future, 7, 1451–1463,
- 2714 https://doi.org/10.1029/2019ef001393, 2019.
- 2715 Moore, J. C., Greve, R., Yue, C., Zwinger, T., Gillet-Chaulet, F., and Zhao, L.: Reduced ice loss from
- 2716 Greenland under stratospheric aerosol injection, J. Geophys, Res. Earth Surf., 128.
- 2717 https://doi.org/10.1029/2023jf007112, 2023.
- 2718 Morlighem, M., Rignot, E., Binder, T., Blankenship, D., Drews, R., Eagles, G., Eisen, O., Ferraccioli, F.,
- 2719 Forsberg, R., Fretwell, P., Goel, V., Greenbaum, J. S., Gudmundsson, H., Guo, J., Helm, V., Hofstede,
- 2720 C., Howat, I., Humbert, A., Jokat, W., Karlsson, N. B., Lee, W. S., Matsuoka, K., Millan, R., Mouginot,
- 2721 J., Paden, J., Pattvn, F., Roberts, J., Rosier, S., Ruppel, A., Seroussi, H., Smith, E. C., Steinhage, D.,
- 2722 Sun, B., van den Broeke, M. R., van Ommen, T. D., van Wessem, M., and Young, D. A.: Deep glacial
- 2723 troughs and stabilizing ridges unveiled beneath the margins of the Antarctic ice sheet, Nat. Geosci., 13,
- 2724 132-137, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41561-019-0510-8, 2019.

- 2[†]25 <u>Mudge, L. and Bruno, J. F.: Disturbance intensification is altering the trait composition of Caribbean</u>
- reefs, locking them into a low functioning state, Sci. Rep., 13, 14022, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-
- 2727 <u>023-40672-x, 2023.</u>
- 2728 Nalam, A., Bala, G., and Modak, A.: Effects of Arctic geoengineering on precipitation in the tropical
- 2729 monsoon regions, Clim. Dyn., 50, 3375–3395, https://doi.org/10.1007/s00382-017-3810-y, 2018.
- 2730 National Academies of Sciences, Engineering and Medicine: Reflecting Sunlight: Recommendations
- for Solar Geoengineering Research and Research Governance, The National Academies Press,
- 2732 Washington, DC, https://doi.org/10.17226/25762, 2021.
- 2733 Negi, V. S., Tiwari, D. C., Singh, L., Thakur, S., and Bhatt, I. D.: Review and synthesis of climate
- 2734 <u>change studies in the Himalayan region, Environ. Dev. Sustainability, 24, 10471–10502,</u>
- 2735 https://doi.org/10.1007/s10668-021-01880-5, 2022.
- Nian, D., Bathiany, S., Ben-Yami, M., Blaschke, L. L., Hirota, M., Rodrigues, R. R., and Boers, N.: A
- 2737 potential collapse of the Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation may stabilise eastern Amazonian
- rainforests, Communications Earth & Environment, 4, 1–11, https://doi.org/10.1038/s43247-023-01123-
- 2739 7, 2023.
- Nie, Y., Pritchard, H. D., Liu, Q., Hennig, T., Wang, W., Wang, X., Liu, S., Nepal, S., Samyn, D., Hewitt,
- 2741 K., and Chen, X.: Glacial change and hydrological implications in the Himalaya and Karakoram, Nat.
- 2742 Rev. Earth Environ., 2, 91–106, https://doi.org/10.1038/s43017-020-00124-w, 2021.
- Nitzbon, J., Schneider von Deimling, T., Aliyeva, M., Chadburn, S. E., Grosse, G., Laboor, S., Lee, H.,
- Lohmann, G., Steinert, N. J., Stuenzi, S. M., Werner, M., Westermann, S., and Langer, M.: No respite
- from permafrost-thaw impacts in the absence of a global tipping point, Nat. Clim. Chang., 14, 573–585,
- 2746 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-024-02011-4, 2024.
- North, G. R.: The Small Ice Cap Instability in Diffusive Climate Models, J. Atmos. Sci., 41, 3390–3395,
- 2748 https://doi.org/10.1175/1520-0469(1984)041<3390:TSICII>2.0.CO;2, 1984.
- Notz, D.: The future of ice sheets and sea ice: between reversible retreat and unstoppable loss, Proc.
- 2750 Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 106, 20590–20595, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0902356106, 2009.
- Notz, D. and SIMIP Community: Arctic sea ice in CMIP6, Geophys. Res. Lett., 47,
- 2752 https://doi.org/10.1029/2019gl086749, 2020.
- 2753 Notz, D. and Stroeve, J.: Observed Arctic sea-ice loss directly follows anthropogenic CO₂ emission,
- 2754 Science, 354, 747–750, https://doi.org/10.1126/science.aag2345, 2016.
- Notz, D. and Stroeve, J.: The Trajectory Towards a Seasonally Ice-Free Arctic Ocean, Curr Clim
- 2756 Change Rep, 4, 407–416, https://doi.org/10.1007/s40641-018-0113-2, 2018.
- 2757 Notz, D. and Marotzke, J.: Observations reveal external driver for Arctic sea-ice retreat, Geophysical
- 2758 Research Letters, https://doi.org/10.1029/2012GL051094, 2012.

- Nowicki, S. M. J., Payne, T., Larour, E., Seroussi, H., Goelzer, H., Lipscomb, W., Gregory, J., Abe-
- Ouchi, A., and Shepherd, A.: Ice Sheet Model Intercomparison Project (ISMIP6) contribution to CMIP6,
- 2761 Geosci Model Dev, 9, 4521–4545, https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-9-4521-2016, 2016.
- 2762 Orihuela-Pinto, B., England, M. H., and Taschetto, A. S.: Interbasin and interhemispheric impacts of a
- 2763 collapsed Atlantic Overturning Circulation, Nat. Clim. Chang., 12, 558–565,
- 2764 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-022-01380-y, 2022.
- Osmond, M. M. and Klausmeier, C. A.: An evolutionary tipping point in a changing environment,
- 2766 Evolution, 71, 2930–2941, https://doi.org/10.1111/evo.13374, 2017.
- 2767 Otosaka, I. N., Shepherd, A., Ivins, E. R., Schlegel, N.-J., Amory, C., van den Broeke, M. R., Horwath,
- M., Joughin, I., King, M. D., Krinner, G., Nowicki, S., Payne, A. J., Rignot, E., Scambos, T., Simon, K.
- M., Smith, B. E., Sørensen, L. S., Velicogna, I., Whitehouse, P. L., A, Geruo, Agosta, C., Ahlstrøm, A.
- 2770 P., Blazquez, A., Colgan, W., Engdahl, M. E., Fettweis, X., Forsberg, R., Gallée, H., Gardner, A.,
- Gilbert, L., Gourmelen, N., Groh, A., Gunter, B. C., Harig, C., Helm, V., Khan, S. A., Kittel, C., Konrad,
- H., Langen, P. L., Lecavalier, B. S., Liang, C.-C., Loomis, B. D., McMillan, M., Melini, D., Mernild, S. H.,
- Mottram, R., Mouginot, J., Nilsson, J., Noël, B., Pattle, M. E., Peltier, W. R., Pie, N., Roca, M., Sasgen,
- 2774 I., Save, H. V., Seo, K.-W., Scheuchl, B., Schrama, E. J. O., Schröder, L., Simonsen, S. B., Slater, T.,
- 2775 Spada, G., Sutterley, T. C., Vishwakarma, B. D., van Wessem, J. M., Wiese, D., van der Wal, W., and
- 2776 Wouters, B.: Mass balance of the Greenland and Antarctic ice sheets from 1992 to 2020, Earth System
- 2777 Science Data, 15, 1597–1616, https://doi.org/10.5194/essd-15-1597-2023, 2023.
- 2778 Pandit, M. K., Sodhi, N. S., Koh, L. P., Bhaskar, A., and Brook, B. W.: Unreported yet massive
- 2779 deforestation driving loss of endemic biodiversity in Indian Himalaya, Biodivers. Conserv., 16, 153–
- 2780 163, https://doi.org/10.1007/s10531-006-9038-5, 2007.
- 2781 Parkinson, C. L.: A 40-y record reveals gradual Antarctic sea ice increases followed by decreases at
- 2782 rates far exceeding the rates seen in the Arctic, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 116, 14414–14423,
- 2783 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1906556116, 2019.
- 2784 Pattyn, F.: The paradigm shift in Antarctic ice sheet modelling, Nat. Commun., 9, 2728,
- 2785 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-018-05003-z, 2018.
- Pauling, A. G., Bushuk, M., and Bitz, C. M.: Robust inter-hemispheric asymmetry in the response to
- 2787 symmetric volcanic forcing in model large ensembles, Geophys. Res. Lett., 48,
- 2788 https://doi.org/10.1029/2021gl092558-, 2021.
- 2789 Pettay, D.T. et al. (2015) 'Microbial invasion of the Caribbean by an Indo-Pacific coral zooxanthella',
- 2790 Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 112(24), pp. 7513-
- 2791 7518.
- 2792 Pflüger, D. et al. (2024) 'Flawed emergency intervention: Slow ocean response to abrupt stratospheric
- 2793 aerosol injection', Geophysical research letters, 51(5). Available at:
- 2794 https://doi.org/10.1029/2023gl106132.
- 2795 Pollard, D., DeConto, R.M. and Alley, R.B. (2015) 'Potential Antarctic Ice Sheet retreat driven by

- 2†96 hydrofracturing and ice cliff failure', Earth and planetary science letters, 412, pp. 112–121.
- 2797 Potocki, M. et al. (2022) 'Mt. Everest's highest glacier is a sentinel for accelerating ice loss', npi
- 2798 Climate and Atmospheric Science, 5(1), pp. 1–8.
- 2799 Raha, A. et al. (2012) 'Climate change impacts on Indian Sunderbans: a time series analysis (1924-
- 2\$00 2008)', Biodiversity and conservation, 21(5), pp. 1289–1307.
- 2\\$01 Rahmstorf, S. (1996) 'On the freshwater forcing and transport of the Atlantic thermohaline circulation',
- 2\$02 Climate Dynamics, 12(12), pp. 799–811.
- 2\$03 Rahmstorf, S. (2006) 'Thermohaline Ocean Circulation', Encyclopedia of Quaternary Sciences.
- 2804 Available at:
- 2\$05 https://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/document?repid=rep1&type=pdf&doi=002c63381346b970fbcf06c24a2e9c
- 2806 d800684ff9 (Accessed: 17 July 2023).
- 2\$07 Rao, M.P. et al. (2023) 'Approaching a thermal tipping point in the Eurasian boreal forest at its
- 2\$08 southern margin', Communications Earth & Environment, 4(1), pp. 1–10.
- 2809 Ricke, K. et al. (2023) 'Hydrological Consequences of Solar Geoengineering', Annual review of earth
- 2\$10 and planetary sciences, 51(1), pp. 447–470.
- 2\$11 Ricke, K. (2023) 'Solar geoengineering is scary that's why we should research it', Nature, 614(7948),
- 2**8**12 **p. 391.**
- 2813 Ridley, J.K. and Blockley, E.W. (2018) 'Brief communication: Solar radiation management not as
- 2\$14 effective as CO₂ mitigation for Arctic sea ice loss in hitting the 1.5 and 2 °C COP climate targets', The
- 2\$15 cryosphere, 12(10), pp. 3355-3360.
- 2\$16 Ridley, J.K., Lowe, J.A. and Hewitt, H.T. (2012) 'How reversible is sea ice loss?', The cryosphere, 6(1),
- 2\$17 pp. 193-198.
- 2\$18 Rietkerk, M. et al. (2021) 'Evasion of tipping in complex systems through spatial pattern formation',
- 2819 Science, 374(6564), p. eabi0359.
- 2\$20 Rignot, E. et al. (2019) 'Four decades of Antarctic Ice Sheet mass balance from 1979-2017',
- 2\$21 Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 116(4), pp. 1095-
- 2**8**22 1103.
- 2\$23 Rind, D. et al. (2018) 'Multicentury instability of the Atlantic meridional circulation in rapid warming
- 2\$24 simulations with GISS ModelE2', Journal of geophysical research, 123(12), pp. 6331–6355.
- 2\$25 Ritchie, P.D.L. et al. (2021) 'Overshooting tipping point thresholds in a changing climate', Nature,
- 2\$26 592(7855), pp. 517–523.
- 2\$27 Roach, L.A. et al. (2020) 'Antarctic sea ice area in CMIP6', Geophysical research letters, 47(9).
- 2\$28 Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2019gl086729.

- 2\$29 Robinson, A., Calov, R. and Ganopolski, A. (2012) 'Multistability and critical thresholds of the
- 2\$30 Greenland ice sheet', Nature climate change, 2(6), pp. 429-432.
- 2\$31 Rounce, D.R. et al. (2023) 'Global glacier change in the 21st century: Every increase in temperature
- 2832 matters', Science, 379(6627), pp. 78–83.
- 2\$33 Ruppel, C. and Kessler, J. (2016) 'The interaction of climate change and methane hydrates', Reviews
- 2\$34 of Geophysics [Preprint]. Available at: https://doi.org/Pettay, D. T., Wham, D. C., Smith, R. T., Iglesias-
- 2835 Prieto, R., and LaJeunesse, T. C.: Microbial invasion of the Caribbean by an Indo-Pacific coral
- 2\$36 zooxanthella, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 112, 7513–7518,
- 2\$37 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1502283112, 2015.
- 2\$38 Pflüger, D., Wieners, C. E., van Kampenhout, L., Wijngaard, R. R., and Dijkstra, H. A.: Flawed
- 2\$39 emergency intervention: Slow ocean response to abrupt stratospheric aerosol injection, Geophys. Res.
- 2\$40 <u>Lett., 51, https://doi.org/10.1029/2023gl106132, 2024.</u>
- 2\$41 Pollard, D., DeConto, R. M., and Alley, R. B.: Potential Antarctic Ice Sheet retreat driven by
- 2\$42 <u>hydrofracturing and ice cliff failure, Earth Planet. Sci. Lett., 412, 112–121,</u>
- 2\$43 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.epsl.2014.12.035, 2015.
- 2844 Potocki, M., Mayewski, P. A., Matthews, T., Perry, L. B., Schwikowski, M., Tait, A. M., Korotkikh, E.,
- 2\$45 Clifford, H., Kang, S., Sherpa, T. C., Singh, P. K., Koch, I., and Birkel, S.: Mt. Everest's highest glacier
- 2\$46 is a sentinel for accelerating ice loss, npj Climate and Atmospheric Science, 5, 1–8,
- 2\$47 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41612-022-00230-0, 2022.
- 2\$48 Qin, Y., Abatzoglou, J. T., Siebert, S., Huning, L. S., AghaKouchak, A., Mankin, J. S., Hong, C., Tong,
- 2849 D., Davis, S. J., and Mueller, N. D.: Agricultural risks from changing snowmelt, Nat. Clim. Chang., 10,
- 2\$50 459–465, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-020-0746-8, 2020.
- 2\$51 Raha, A., Das, S., Banerjee, K., and Mitra, A.: Climate change impacts on Indian Sunderbans: a time
- 2852 series analysis (1924–2008), Biodivers. Conserv., 21, 1289–1307, https://doi.org/10.1007/s10531-012-
- 2\$53 <u>0260-z, 2012.</u>
- 2\$54 Rahmstorf, S.: Thermohaline Ocean Circulation, Encyclopedia of Quaternary Sciences, 2006.
- 2\$55 Rao, M. P., Davi, N. K., Magney, T. S., Andreu-Hayles, L., Nachin, B., Suran, B., Varuolo-Clarke, A.
- 2856 M., Cook, B. I., D'Arrigo, R. D., Pederson, N., Odrentsen, L., Rodríguez-Catón, M., Leland, C.,
- 2\$57 Burentogtokh, J., Gardner, W. R. M., and Griffin, K. L.: Approaching a thermal tipping point in the
- 2\$58 Eurasian boreal forest at its southern margin, Communications Earth & Environment, 4, 1–10,
- 2\$59 https://doi.org/10.1038/s43247-023-00910-6, 2023.
- 2\$60 Ricke, K.: Solar geoengineering is scary that's why we should research it, Nature, 614, 391,
- 2861 https://doi.org/10.1038/d41586-023-00413-6, 2023.
- 2\$62 Ricke, K., Wan, J. S., Saenger, M., and Lutsko, N. J.: Hydrological Consequences of Solar
- 2863 Geoengineering, Annu. Rev. Earth Planet. Sci., 51, 447–470, https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-earth-
- 2\$64 031920-083456, 2023.

- 2865 Ridley, J. K. and Blockley, E. W.: Brief communication: Solar radiation management not as effective as
- 2866 CO₂ mitigation for Arctic sea ice loss in hitting the 1.5 and 2 °C COP climate targets, Cryosphere, 12,
- 2\$67 <u>3355–3360</u>, https://doi.org/10.5194/tc-12-3355-2018, 2018.
- 2\$68 Ridley, J. K., Lowe, J. A., and Hewitt, H. T.: How reversible is sea ice loss?, Cryosphere, 6, 193–198,
- 2869 https://doi.org/10.5194/tc-6-193-2012, 2012.
- 2870 Rietkerk, M., Bastiaansen, R., Banerjee, S., van de Koppel, J., Baudena, M., and Doelman, A.:
- Evasion of tipping in complex systems through spatial pattern formation, Science, 374, eabj0359,
- 2872 https://doi.org/10.1126/science.abi0359, 2021.
- 2873 Rignot, E., Mouginot, J., Scheuchl, B., van den Broeke, M., van Wessem, M. J., and Morlighem, M.:
- 2874 Four decades of Antarctic Ice Sheet mass balance from 1979-2017, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.,
- 2875 116, 1095–1103, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1812883116, 2019.
- 2\$76 Ritchie, P. D. L., Clarke, J. J., Cox, P. M., and Huntingford, C.: Overshooting tipping point thresholds in
- 2\$77 <u>a changing climate, Nature, 592, 517–523, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-021-03263-2, 2021.</u>
- 2878 Roach, L. A., Dörr, J., Holmes, C. R., Massonnet, F., Blockley, E. W., Notz, D., Rackow, T., Raphael,
- 2879 M. N., O'Farrell, S. P., Bailey, D. A., and Bitz, C. M.: Antarctic sea ice area in CMIP6, Geophys. Res.
- 2\$80 Lett., 47, https://doi.org/10.1029/2019gl086729, 2020.
- 2881 Robinson, A., Calov, R., and Ganopolski, A.: Multistability and critical thresholds of the Greenland ice
- 2882 sheet, Nat. Clim. Chang., 2, 429–432, https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1449, 2012.
- 2883 Rounce, D. R., Hock, R., Maussion, F., Hugonnet, R., Kochtitzky, W., Huss, M., Berthier, E.,
- 2884 Brinkerhoff, D., Compagno, L., Copland, L., Farinotti, D., Menounos, B., and McNabb, R. W.: Global
- 2885 glacier change in the 21st century: Every increase in temperature matters, Science, 379, 78–83,
- 2886 https://doi.org/10.1126/science.abo1324, 2023.
- 2887 Ruiz-Pérez, G. and Vico, G.: Effects of Temperature and Water Availability on Northern European
- 2888 Boreal Forests, Frontiers in Forests and Global Change, 3, https://doi.org/10.3389/ffgc.2020.00034,
- 2889 2020.
- 2\$90 Ruppel, C. and Kessler, J.: The interaction of climate change and methane hydrates, Reviews of
- 2891 Geophysics, 55, https://doi.org/10.1002/2016RG000534-, 2017.
- 2\$92 Salazar, A.M. and Tziperman, E. (2023) 'Exploring subtropical stratocumulus multiple equilibria using a
- 2\$93 mixed-layer model', Journal of climate [Preprint]. Available at:
- 2\$94 https://journals.ametsoc.org/view/journals/clim/36/8/JCLI-D-22-0528.1.xml.
- 2\$95 Sayol, J.-M., Dijkstra, H. and Katsman, C. (2019) 'Seasonal and regional variations of sinking in the
- 2\$96 subpolar North Atlantic from a high-resolution ocean model', Ocean Science, 15(4), pp. 1033–1053.
- 2897 Schaefer, K., Lantuit, H., Romanovsky, V. E., Schuur, E. A. G., & Witt, R. (2014) 'The impact of the
- 2\$98 permafrost carbon feedback on global climate', Environmental research letters: ERL [Web site], 9(8).
- 2\$99 Available at: https://doi.org/Salazar, A. M. and Tziperman, E.: Exploring subtropical stratocumulus

- 2900 multiple equilibria using a mixed-layer model, J. Clim., 2023.
- 2901 Schaefer, K., Lantuit, H., Romanovsky, V. E., Schuur, E. A. G., and & Witt, R.: The impact of the
- 2902 permafrost carbon feedback on global climate, Environ. Res. Lett., 9, https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-
- 2903 9326/9/8/085003₋, 2014.
- 2904 Schmitt, R.J. et al. (2019) 'Experimental support for alternative attractors on coral reefs', Proceedings
- 2905 of the National Academy of Sciences, 116(10), pp. 4372–4381.
- 2906 Schneider, T., Kaul, C.M. and Pressel, K.G. (2019) 'Possible climate transitions from breakup of
- 2907 stratocumulus decks under greenhouse warming'. Nature geoscience, 12(3), pp. 163–167.
- 2908 Schneider, T., Kaul, C.M. and Pressel, K.G. (2020) 'Solar geoengineering may not prevent strong
- 2909 warming from direct effects of CO₂ on stratocumulus cloud cover', Proceedings of the National
- 2910 Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 117(48), pp. 30179–30185.
- 2911 Schuur, E.A.G. et al. (2015) 'Climate change and the permafrost carbon feedback', Nature, 520(7546),
- 2912 pp. 171–179.
- 2913 Schuur, E.A.G. et al. (2022) 'Permafrost and Climate Change: Carbon Cycle Feedbacks From the
- 2914 Warming Arctic', Annual review of environment and resources, 47(1), pp. 343-371.
- 2915 Schwinger, J. et al. (2022) 'Emit now, mitigate later? Earth system reversibility under overshoots of
- 2916 different magnitudes and durations', Earth System Dynamics, 13(4), pp. 1641–1665.
- 2917 Seidl, R. et al. (2017) 'Forest disturbances under climate change', Nature climate change, 7, pp. 395-
- 2918 402.
- 2919 Serreze, M.C. et al. (2007) 'The large-scale energy budget of the Arctic', Journal of geophysical
- 2920 research, 112(D11). Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2006id008230.
- 2921 Serreze, M.C. et al. (2009) 'The emergence of surface-based Arctic amplification', The cryosphere,
- 2922 3(1), pp. 11–19.
- 2923 Serreze, M.C. and Barry, R.G. (2011) 'Processes and impacts of Arctic amplification: A research
- 2924 synthesis', Global and planetary change, 77(1), pp. 85–96.
- 2925 Sgubin, G. et al. (2017) 'Abrupt cooling over the North Atlantic in modern climate models', Nature
- 2926 communications, 8. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1038/ncomms14375.
- 2927 Shao, L. et al. (2020) 'The fertilization effect of global dimming on crop yields is not attributed to an
- 2928 improved light interception', Global change biology, 26(3), pp. 1697–1713.
- 2929 Sharma, E. et al. (2009) Biodiversity in the Himalayas trends, perception and impacts of climate
- 2930 change. Available at:
- 2931 http://www.indiaenvironmentportal.org.in/files/Biodiversity%20in%20the%20Himalayas.pdf (Accessed:
- 2932 21 July 2023).

- 2933 2934 Shepherd, A. et al. (2012) 'A reconciled estimate of ice-sheet mass balance', Science, 338(6111), pp.
- 1183-1189
- 2935 Sievers, M. et al. (2020) 'Indian Sundarbans mangrove forest considered endangered under Red List
- 2936 of Ecosystems, but there is cause for optimism', Biological conservation, 251, p. 108751.
- 2937 Simpson, I.R. et al. (2019) 'The regional hydroclimate response to stratospheric sulfate geoengineering
- 2938 and the role of stratospheric heating', Journal of geophysical research, 124(23), pp. 12587-12616.
- 2939 Slater, A.G. and Lawrence, D.M. (2013) 'Diagnosing Present and Future Permafrost from Climate
- 2940 Models', Journal of climate, 26(15), pp. 5608-5623.
- 2941 Smith, W. et al. (2022) 'A subpolar-focused stratospheric aerosol injection deployment scenario',
- 2942 Environmental Research Communications, 4(9), p. 095009.
- 2943 Smyth, J.E., Russotto, R.D. and Storelymo, T. (2017) 'Thermodynamic and dynamic responses of the
- 2944 hydrological cycle to solar dimming', Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 17(10), pp. 6439-6453.
- 2945 Staal, A. et al. (2020) 'Hysteresis of tropical forests in the 21st century', Nature communications, 11(1),
- 2946 p. 4978.
- 2947 Stephens, J.C. et al. (2021) 'The risks of solar geoengineering research', Science, 372(6547), p. 1161,
- 2948 Stokes, C.R. et al. (2022) 'Response of the East Antarctic Ice Sheet to past and future climate change',
- 2949 Nature, 608(7922), pp. 275-286.
- 2950 Stommel, H. (1961) 'Thermohaline convection with two stable regimes of flow', Tell'Us, 13(2), pp. 224-
- 2951 230.
- 2952 Strauss, J. et al. (2017) 'Deep Yedoma permafrost: A synthesis of depositional characteristics and
- 2953 carbon vulnerability', Earth-Science Reviews, 172, pp. 75-86.
- 2954 Stroeve, J.C. et al. (2011) 'Sea ice response to an extreme negative phase of the Arctic Oscillation
- 2955 during winter 2009/2010', Geophysical research letters, 38(2). Available at:
- 2956 https://doi.org/10.1029/2010gl045662.
- 2957 Stroeve, J. and Notz, D. (2015) 'Insights on past and future sea-ice evolution from combining
- 2958 observations and models', Global and planetary change, 135, pp. 119-132.
- 2959 Surprise, K. (2020) 'Geopolitical ecology of solar geoengineering: from a "logic of multilateralism" to
- 2960 logics of militarization', Journal of Political Ecology, 27(1), pp. 213-235.
- 2961 Sutter, J. et al. (2023) 'Climate intervention on a high-emissions pathway could delay but not prevent
- 2962 West Antarctic Ice Sheet demise', Nature climate change, 13(9), pp. 951-960.
- 2963 Swapna, P. et al. (2017) 'Multidecadal weakening of Indian summer monsoon circulation induces an
- 2964 increasing northern Indian ocean sea level', Geophysical research letters, 44(20), pp. 10,560-10,572.

- 2965 Swingedouw, D. et al. (2021) 'On the risk of abrupt changes in the North Atlantic subpolar gyre in
- 2966 CMIP6 models', Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences, 1504(1), pp. 187-201.
- 2967 Táíwò, O.O. and Talati, S. (2022) 'Who are the engineers? Solar geoengineering research and justice',
- 2968 Global environmental politics, 22(1), pp. 12-18.
- 2969 Tedesco, M. et al. (2016) 'The darkening of the Greenland ice sheet: trends, drivers, and projections
- 2970 (1981-2100)', The cryosphere, 10(2), pp. 477-496.
- 2971 Telwala, Y. et al. (2013) 'Climate-induced elevational range shifts and increase in plant species
- 2972 richness in a Himalayan biodiversity epicentre'. PloS one, 8(2), p. e57103.
- Tietsche, S. et al. (2011) 'Recovery mechanisms of Arctic summer sea ice', Geophysical research
- 2973 2974 letters, 38(2). Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2010gl045698.
- 2975 Tilmes, S. et al. (2013) 'The hydrological impact of geoengineering in the Geoengineering Model
- 2976 Intercomparison Project (GeoMIP)', Journal of geophysical research, 118(19), pp. 11,036-11,058.
- 2977 Tilmes, S. et al. (2018) 'CESM1(WACCM) Stratespheric Aerosol Geoengineering Large Ensemble
- 2978 Project', Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society, 99(11), pp. 2361–2371.
- 2979 Tilmes, S. et al. (2020) 'Reaching 1.5 and 2.0 °C global surface temperature targets using
- 2980 stratespheric aerosol geoengineering', Earth system dynamics, 11(3), pp. 579-601.
- 2981 Tollefson, J. (2021) 'Can artificially altered clouds save the Great Barrier Reef?', Nature, pp. 476-478.
- 2982 Touma, D. et al. (2023) 'The impact of stratospheric aerosol injection on extreme fire weather risk',
- 2983 Earth's future, 11(6). Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2023ef003626.
- 2984 Trisos, C.H. et al. (2018) 'Potentially dangerous consequences for biodiversity of solar geoengineering
- 2985 implementation and termination', Nature ecology & evolution, 2(3), pp. 475-482.
- 2986 Trusel, L.D. et al. (2015) 'Divergent trajectories of Antarctic surface melt under two twenty-first-century
- 2987 climate scenarios', Nature geoscience, 8(12), pp. 927-932.
- 2988 2989 Turetsky, M.R. et al. (2020) 'Carbon release through abrupt permafrost thaw', Nature geoscience,
- 13(2), pp. 138-143.
- 2990 Turton, J.D. and Nicholls, S. (1987) 'A study of the diurnal variation of stratocumulus using A multiple
- 2991 mixed layer model', Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society, 113(477), pp. 969-1009.
- United Nations Environment Programme (2023) One Atmosphere: An Independent Expert Review on
- 2992 2993 Solar Radiation Modification Research and Deployment.
- 2994 Van Nes, E.H. et al. (2016) 'What do you mean, "tipping point"?', Trends in ecology & evolution, 31(12),
- 2995 pp. 902-904.
- 2996 Varikoden, H. et al. (2019) 'Contrasting trends in southwest monsoon rainfall over the Western Ghats

- 2997 region of India', Climate Dynamics, 52(7), pp. 4557-4566.
- 2998 Visioni, D. et al. (2020) 'What goes up must come down: impacts of deposition in a sulfate
- 2999 geoengineering scenario', Environmental research letters: ERL [Web site], 15(9), p. 094063.
- 3000 Visioni, D. et al. (2021) 'Identifying the sources of uncertainty in climate model simulations of solar
- 3001 radiation modification with the G6sulfur and G6solar Geoengineering Model Intercomparison Project
- 3002 (GeoMIP) simulations', Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 21(13), pp. 10039–10063.
- 3003 Wang, Q., Moore, J.C. and Ji, D. (2018) 'A statistical examination of the effects of stratospheric sulfate
- 3004 geoengineering on tropical storm genesis', Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 18(13), pp. 9173-
- 3005 9188.
- 3006 Wang, S. et al. (2023) 'Mechanisms and impacts of earth system tipping elements', Reviews of
- 3007 geophysics, 61(1). Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2021rg000757.
- 3008 Weertman, J. (1974) 'Stability of the Junction of an Ice Sheet and an Ice Shelf', Journal of Glaciology,
- 3009 13(67), pp. 3-11.
- 3010 Weijer, W. et al. (2020) 'CMIP6 models predict significant 21st century decline of the Atlantic
- 3011 meridional overturning circulation', Geophysical research letters, 47(12). Available at:
- 3\psi 12 https://doi.org/10.1029/2019gl086075.
- 3013 van Wessem, J.M. et al. (2023) 'Variable temperature thresholds of melt pond formation on Antarctic
- 3014 ice shelves', Nature climate change, 13(2), pp. 161–166.
- 3015 van Westen, R.M. and Dijkstra, H.A. (2023) 'Asymmetry of AMOC hysteresis in a state-of-the-art global
- 3016 climate model', Geophysical research letters, 50(22), Available at: https://doi.org/Schmitt, R. J.,
- 3017 Holbrook, S. J., Davis, S. L., Brooks, A. J., and Adam, T. C.: Experimental support for alternative
- 3018 attractors on coral reefs, Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 116, 4372–4381,
- 3019 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1812412116, 2019.
- 3020 Schneider, T., Kaul, C. M., and Pressel, K. G.: Possible climate transitions from breakup of
- stratocumulus decks under greenhouse warming, Nat. Geosci., 12, 163–167,
- 3022 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41561-019-0310-1, 2019.
- 3023 Schneider, T., Kaul, C. M., and Pressel, K. G.: Solar geoengineering may not prevent strong warming
- from direct effects of CO₂ on stratocumulus cloud cover, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 117, 30179–
- 3025 30185, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.2003730117, 2020.
- 3026 Schuur, E. A. G., McGuire, A. D., Schädel, C., Grosse, G., Harden, J. W., Hayes, D. J., Hugelius, G.,
- Koven, C. D., Kuhry, P., Lawrence, D. M., Natali, S. M., Olefeldt, D., Romanovsky, V. E., Schaefer, K.,
- 3028 Turetsky, M. R., Treat, C. C., and Vonk, J. E.: Climate change and the permafrost carbon feedback,
- 3029 Nature, 520, 171–179, https://doi.org/10.1038/nature14338, 2015.
- 3030 Schuur, E. A. G., Abbott, B. W., Commane, R., Ernakovich, J., Euskirchen, E., Hugelius, G., Grosse,
- 3031 G., Jones, M., Koven, C., Leshyk, V., Lawrence, D., Loranty, M. M., Mauritz, M., Olefeldt, D., Natali, S.,

- 3032 Rodenhizer, H., Salmon, V., Schädel, C., Strauss, J., Treat, C., and Turetsky, M.: Permafrost and
- Climate Change: Carbon Cycle Feedbacks From the Warming Arctic, Annu. Rev. Environ, Resour., 47. 3033
- 3034 343-371. https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-environ-012220-011847. 2022.
- 3035 Schwinger, J., Asaadi, A., Steinert, N. J., and Lee, H.: Emit now, mitigate later? Earth system
- 3036 reversibility under overshoots of different magnitudes and durations, Earth System Dynamics, 13,
- 3037 1641-1665, https://doi.org/10.5194/esd-13-1641-2022, 2022.
- 3038 Seidl, R., Thom, D., Kautz, M., Martin-Benito, D., Peltoniemi, M., Vacchiano, G., Wild, J., Ascoli, D.,
- 3039 Petr, M., Honkaniemi, J., Lexer, M. J., Trotsiuk, V., Mairota, P., Svoboda, M., Fabrika, M., Nagel, T. A.,
- 3040 and Reyer, C. P. O.: Forest disturbances under climate change, Nat. Clim. Chang., 7, 395–402,
- https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3303, 2017. 3041
- 3042 Serreze, M. C. and Barry, R. G.: Processes and impacts of Arctic amplification: A research synthesis.
- Glob, Planet, Change, 77, 85–96, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloplacha.2011.03.004, 2011. 3043
- 3044 Serreze, M. C., Barrett, A. P., Slater, A. G., Steele, M., Zhang, J., and Trenberth, K. E.: The large-scale
- 3045 energy budget of the Arctic, J. Geophys. Res., 112, https://doi.org/10.1029/2006jd008230, 2007.
- 3046 Serreze, M. C., Barrett, A. P., Stroeve, J. C., Kindig, D. N., and Holland, M. M.: The emergence of
- surface-based Arctic amplification, Cryosphere, 3, 11–19, https://doi.org/10.5194/tc-3-11-2009, 2009. 3047
- Sgubin, G., Swingedouw, D., Drijfhout, S., Mary, Y., and Bennabi, A.: Abrupt cooling over the North 3048
- Atlantic in modern climate models, Nat. Commun., 8, https://doi.org/10.1038/ncomms14375, 2017. 3049
- Shao, L., Li, G., Zhao, Q., Li, Y., Sun, Y., Wang, W., Cai, C., Chen, W., Liu, R., Luo, W., Yin, X., and 3050
- 3051 Lee, X.: The fertilization effect of global dimming on crop yields is not attributed to an improved light
- 3052 interception, Glob. Chang. Biol., 26, 1697-1713, https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.14822, 2020.
- 3053 Sharma, E., Tse-ring, K., Chettri, N., and Shrestha, A.: Biodiversity in the Himalayas – trends,
- 3054 perception and impacts of climate change, in: IMBC-Plenary Session 1: Climate Change and its
- 3055 Implications for Mountain, 2009.
- 3056 Shepherd, A., Ivins, E. R., A, G., Barletta, V. R., Bentley, M. J., Bettadpur, S., Briggs, K. H., Bromwich,
- 3057 D. H., Forsberg, R., Galin, N., Horwath, M., Jacobs, S., Joughin, I., King, M. A., Lenaerts, J. T. M., Li,
- 3058 J., Ligtenberg, S. R. M., Luckman, A., Luthcke, S. B., McMillan, M., Meister, R., Milne, G., Mouginot, J.,
- 3059 Muir, A., Nicolas, J. P., Paden, J., Payne, A. J., Pritchard, H., Rignot, E., Rott, H., Sørensen, L. S.,
- 3060 Scambos, T. A., Scheuchl, B., Schrama, E. J. O., Smith, B., Sundal, A. V., van Angelen, J. H., van de
- 3061 Berg, W. J., van den Broeke, M. R., Vaughan, D. G., Velicogna, I., Wahr, J., Whitehouse, P. L.,
- 3062 Wingham, D. J., Yi, D., Young, D., and Zwally, H. J.: A reconciled estimate of ice-sheet mass balance,
- 3063 Science, 338, 1183-1189, https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1228102, 2012.
- 3064 Sievers, M., Chowdhury, M. R., Adame, M. F., Bhadury, P., Bhargava, R., Buelow, C., Friess, D. A.,
- 3065 Ghosh, A., Hayes, M. A., McClure, E. C., Pearson, R. M., Turschwell, M. P., Worthington, T. A., and
- 3066 Connolly, R. M.: Indian Sundarbans mangrove forest considered endangered under Red List of
- 3067 Ecosystems, but there is cause for optimism, Biol. Conserv., 251, 108751,
- https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biocon.2020.108751, 2020. 3068

- 3069 Simpson, I. R., Tilmes, S., Richter, J. H., Kravitz, B., MacMartin, D. G., Mills, M. J., Fasullo, J. T., and
- 3070 Pendergrass, A. G.: The regional hydroclimate response to stratospheric sulfate geoengineering and
- 3071 the role of stratospheric heating, J. Geophys, Res., 124, 12587–12616.
- 3072 https://doi.org/10.1029/2019jd031093, 2019.
- 3073 Singh, V. V., Naseer, A., Mogilicherla, K., Trubin, A., Zabihi, K., Roy, A., Jakuš, R., and Erbilgin, N.:
- 3074 Understanding bark beetle outbreaks: exploring the impact of changing temperature regimes, droughts,
- 3075 forest structure, and prospects for future forest pest management, Rev. Environ, Sci. Biotechnol., 23.
- 257-290, https://doi.org/10.1007/s11157-024-09692-5, 2024. 3076
- 3077 Slater, A. G. and Lawrence, D. M.: Diagnosing Present and Future Permafrost from Climate Models, J.
- 3078 Clim., 26, 5608-5623, https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00341.1, 2013.
- 3079 Smith, W., Bhattarai, U., MacMartin, D. G., Lee, W. R., Visioni, D., Kravitz, B., and Rice, C. V.: A
- 3080 subpolar-focused stratospheric aerosol injection deployment scenario, Environ, Res. Commun., 4.
- 3081 095009, https://doi.org/10.1088/2515-7620/ac8cd3, 2022.
- 3082 Smyth, J. E., Russotto, R. D., and Storelymo, T.: Thermodynamic and dynamic responses of the
- 3083 hydrological cycle to solar dimming, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 17, 6439-6453, https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-
- 3084 17-6439-2017, 2017.
- 3085 Staal, A., Fetzer, I., Wang-Erlandsson, L., Bosmans, J. H. C., Dekker, S. C., van Nes, E. H.,
- 3086 Rockström, J., and Tuinenburg, O. A.: Hysteresis of tropical forests in the 21st century, Nat. Commun.,
- 3087 11, 4978, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-020-18728-7, 2020.
- 3088 Stephens, J. C., Kashwan, P., McLaren, D., and Surprise, K.: The risks of solar geoengineering
- 3089 research, Science, 372, 1161, https://doi.org/10.1126/science.abi3679, 2021.
- 3090 Stokes, C. R., Abram, N. J., Bentley, M. J., Edwards, T. L., England, M. H., Foppert, A., Jamieson, S.
- 3091 S. R., Jones, R. S., King, M. A., Lenaerts, J. T. M., Medley, B., Miles, B. W. J., Paxman, G. J. G., Ritz,
- 3092 C., van de Flierdt, T., and Whitehouse, P. L.: Response of the East Antarctic Ice Sheet to past and
- 3093 future climate change, Nature, 608, 275–286, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-022-04946-0, 2022,
- 3094 Strauss, J., Schirrmeister, L., Grosse, G., Fortier, D., Hugelius, G., Knoblauch, C., Romanovsky, V.,
- 3095 Schädel, C., Schneider von Deimling, T., Schuur, E. A. G., Shmelev, D., Ulrich, M., and Veremeeva,
- 3096 A.: Deep Yedoma permafrost: A synthesis of depositional characteristics and carbon vulnerability,
- 3097 Earth-Sci. Rev., 172, 75–86, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.earscirev.2017.07.007, 2017.
- 3098 Stroeve, J. and Notz, D.: Insights on past and future sea-ice evolution from combining observations
- 3099 and models, Glob. Planet. Change, 135, 119–132, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloplacha.2015.10.011,
- 3100 2015.
- 3101 Stroeve, J. C., Maslanik, J., Serreze, M. C., Rigor, I., Meier, W., and Fowler, C.: Sea ice response to
- 3102 an extreme negative phase of the Arctic Oscillation during winter 2009/2010, Geophys. Res. Lett., 38,
- 3103 https://doi.org/10.1029/2010gl045662, 2011.
- 3104 Surprise, K.: Geopolitical ecology of solar geoengineering: from a "logic of multilateralism" to logics of

- 3105 <u>militarization, J. Polit. Ecol., 27, 213–235, https://doi.org/10.2458/v27i1.23583, 2020.</u>
- 3106 Sutter, J., Jones, A., Frölicher, T. L., Wirths, C., and Stocker, T. F.: Climate intervention on a high-
- emissions pathway could delay but not prevent West Antarctic Ice Sheet demise, Nat. Clim. Chang.,
- 3108 13, 951–960, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-023-01738-w, 2023.
- 3109 Swapna, P., Jyoti, J., Krishnan, R., Sandeep, N., and Griffies, S. M.: Multidecadal weakening of Indian
- 3110 summer monsoon circulation induces an increasing northern Indian ocean sea level, Geophys. Res.
- 3111 Lett., 44, 10,560–10,572, https://doi.org/10.1002/2017gl074706, 2017.
- 3112 Swingedouw, D., Bily, A., Esquerdo, C., Borchert, L. F., Squbin, G., Mignot, J., and Menary, M.: On the
- risk of abrupt changes in the North Atlantic subpolar gyre in CMIP6 models, Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.,
- 3114 1504, 187–201, https://doi.org/10.1111/nvas.14659, 2021,
- 3115 Táíwò, O. O. and Talati, S.: Who are the engineers? Solar geoengineering research and justice, Glob.
- 3116 Environ. Polit., 22, 12–18, https://doi.org/10.1162/glep_a_00620, 2022.
- Talukder, B., Matthew, R., vanLoon, G. W., Bunch, M. J., Hipel, K. W., and Orbinski, J.: Melting of
- 3118 Himalayan glaciers and planetary health, Curr. Opin. Environ. Sustain., 50, 98–108,
- 3119 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cosust.2021.02.002, 2021.
- 3120 Tedesco, M., Doherty, S., Fettweis, X., Alexander, P., Jeyaratnam, J., and Stroeve, J.: The darkening
- of the Greenland ice sheet: trends, drivers, and projections (1981–2100), Cryosphere, 10, 477–496,
- 3122 https://doi.org/10.5194/tc-10-477-2016, 2016.
- 3123 Telwala, Y., Brook, B. W., Manish, K., and Pandit, M. K.: Climate-induced elevational range shifts and
- 3 24 increase in plant species richness in a Himalayan biodiversity epicentre, PLoS One, 8, e57103,
- 3125 https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0057103, 2013.
- 3126 Tietsche, S., Notz, D., Jungclaus, J. H., and Marotzke, J.: Recovery mechanisms of Arctic summer sea
- 3127 ice, Geophys. Res. Lett., 38, https://doi.org/10.1029/2010gl045698, 2011.
- 3128 <u>Tilmes, S., Fasullo, J., Lamarque, J.-F., Marsh, D. R., Mills, M., Alterskjær, K., Muri, H., Kristjánsson, J.</u>
- 3129 E., Boucher, O., Schulz, M., Cole, J. N. S., Curry, C. L., Jones, A., Haywood, J., Irvine, P. J., Ji, D.,
- Moore, J. C., Karam, D. B., Kravitz, B., Rasch, P. J., Singh, B., Yoon, J.-H., Niemeier, U., Schmidt, H.,
- Robock, A., Yang, S., and Watanabe, S.: The hydrological impact of geoengineering in the
- 3132 Geoengineering Model Intercomparison Project (GeoMIP), J. Geophys. Res., 118, 11,036–11,058,
- 3133 https://doi.org/10.1002/jgrd.50868, 2013.
- 3134 Tilmes, S., Richter, J. H., Kravitz, B., MacMartin, D. G., Mills, M. J., Simpson, I. R., Glanville, A. S.,
- Fasullo, J. T., Phillips, A. S., Lamarque, J.-F., Tribbia, J., Edwards, J., Mickelson, S., and Ghosh, S.:
- 3136 CESM1(WACCM) Stratospheric Aerosol Geoengineering Large Ensemble Project, Bull. Am. Meteorol.
- 3137 Soc., 99, 2361–2371, https://doi.org/10.1175/BAMS-D-17-0267.1, 2018.
- 3138 Tilmes, S., MacMartin, D. G., Lenaerts, J. T. M., van Kampenhout, L., Muntjewerf, L., Xia, L., Harrison,
- 3139 C. S., Krumhardt, K. M., Mills, M. J., Kravitz, B., and Robock, A.: Reaching 1.5 and 2.0 °C global
- surface temperature targets using stratospheric aerosol geoengineering, Earth Syst. Dyn., 11, 579–

- 3141 <u>601, https://doi.org/10.5194/esd-11-579-2020, 2020.</u>
- Tollefson, J.: Can artificially altered clouds save the Great Barrier Reef?, Nature, 596, 476–478,
- 3143 https://doi.org/10.1038/d41586-021-02290-3, 2021.
- Touma, D., Hurrell, J. W., Tye, M. R., and Dagon, K.: The impact of stratospheric aerosol injection on
- 3145 extreme fire weather risk, Earths Future, 11, https://doi.org/10.1029/2023ef003626, 2023.
- Trisos, C. H., Amatulli, G., Gurevitch, J., Robock, A., Xia, L., and Zambri, B.: Potentially dangerous
- 3147 consequences for biodiversity of solar geoengineering implementation and termination, Nat Ecol Evol,
- 3148 2, 475–482, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41559-017-0431-0, 2018.
- 3149 Trusel, L. D., Frey, K. E., Das, S. B., Karnauskas, K. B., Kuipers Munneke, P., van Meijgaard, E., and
- van den Broeke, M. R.: Divergent trajectories of Antarctic surface melt under two twenty-first-century
- 3151 climate scenarios, Nat. Geosci., 8, 927–932, https://doi.org/10.1038/ngeo2563, 2015.
- Turetsky, M. R., Abbott, B. W., Jones, M. C., Anthony, K. W., Olefeldt, D., Schuur, E. A. G., Grosse,
- 3153 G., Kuhry, P., Hugelius, G., Koven, C., Lawrence, D. M., Gibson, C., Sannel, A. B. K., and McGuire, A.
- 3154 D.: Carbon release through abrupt permafrost thaw, Nat. Geosci., 13, 138–143,
- 3155 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41561-019-0526-0, 2020.
- 3156 Turton, J. D. and Nicholls, S.: A study of the diurnal variation of stratocumulus using A multiple mixed
- 3157 <u>layer model, Quart. J. Roy. Meteor. Soc., 113, 969–1009, https://doi.org/10.1002/qj.49711347712,</u>
- 3158 <u>1987.</u>
- 3159 United Nations Environment Programme: One Atmosphere: An Independent Expert Review on Solar
- Radiation Modification Research and Deployment, 2023.
- Van Nes, E. H., Arani, B. M. S., Staal, A., van der Bolt, B., Flores, B. M., Bathiany, S., and Scheffer,
- M.: What do you mean, "tipping point"?, Trends Ecol. Evol., 31, 902–904, 2016.
- 3163 Venäläinen, A., Lehtonen, I., Laapas, M., Ruosteenoja, K., Tikkanen, O.-P., Viiri, H., Ikonen, V.-P., and
- 3164 Peltola, H.: Climate change induces multiple risks to boreal forests and forestry in Finland: A literature
- 3165 review, Glob. Chang. Biol., 26, 4178–4196, https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.15183, 2020.
- Visioni, D., Slessarev, E., MacMartin, D. G., Mahowald, N. M., Goodale, C. L., and Xia, L.: What goes
- up must come down: impacts of deposition in a sulfate geoengineering scenario, Environ. Res. Lett.,
- 3168 15, 094063, https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/ab94eb, 2020.
- Visioni, D., MacMartin, D. G., Kravitz, B., Boucher, O., Jones, A., Lurton, T., Martine, M., Mills, M. J.,
- 3170 Nabat, P., Niemeier, U., Séférian, R., and Tilmes, S.: Identifying the sources of uncertainty in climate
- 3171 model simulations of solar radiation modification with the G6sulfur and G6solar Geoengineering Model
- 3172 <u>Intercomparison Project (GeoMIP) simulations, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 21, 10039–10063,</u>
- 3173 https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-10039-2021, 2021.
- Wang, Q., Moore, J. C., and Ji, D.: A statistical examination of the effects of stratospheric sulfate
- geoengineering on tropical storm genesis, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 18, 9173–9188,

- 3176 https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-9173-2018, 2018.
- Wang, S., Foster, A., Lenz, E. A., Kessler, J. D., Stroeve, J. C., Anderson, L. O., Turetsky, M., Betts,
- R., Zou, S., Liu, W., Boos, W. R., and Hausfather, Z.: Mechanisms and impacts of earth system tipping
- 3179 elements, Rev. Geophys., 61, https://doi.org/10.1029/2021rg000757, 2023.
- Weertman, J.: Stability of the Junction of an Ice Sheet and an Ice Shelf, J. Glaciol., 13, 3–11,
- 3181 https://doi.org/10.3189/S0022143000023327, 1974.
- Weijer, W., Cheng, W., Garuba, O. A., Hu, A., and Nadiga, B. T.: CMIP6 models predict significant 21st
- century decline of the Atlantic meridional overturning circulation, Geophys. Res. Lett., 47,
- 3184 https://doi.org/10.1029/2019gl086075, 2020.
- van Wessem, J. M., van den Broeke, M. R., Wouters, B., and Lhermitte, S.: Variable temperature
- thresholds of melt pond formation on Antarctic ice shelves, Nat. Clim. Chang., 13, 161–166,
- 3187 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-022-01577-1, 2023.
- 3188 van Westen, R. M. and Dijkstra, H. A.: Asymmetry of AMOC hysteresis in a state-of-the-art global
- 3189 climate model, Geophys. Res. Lett., 50, https://doi.org/10.1029/2023gl106088-, 2023.
- 3190 Wise, M.G. et al. (2017) 'Evidence of marine ice-cliff instability in Pine Island Bay from iceberg-keel
- 3191 plough marks', *Nature*, 550(7677), pp. 506–510.
- 3192 Wunderling, N., Winkelmann, R., et al. (2022) 'Global warming overshoots increase risks of climate
- 3193 tipping cascades in a network model', Nature climate change, 13(1), pp. 75-82.
- 3194 Wunderling, N., Staal, A., et al. (2022) 'Recurrent droughts increase risk of cascading tipping events by
- 3195 outpacing adaptive capacities in the Amazon rainforest', Proceedings of the National Academy of
- 3196 Sciences of the United States of America, 119(32), p. e2120777119.
- 3197 Wunderling, N. et al. (2024) 'Climate tipping point interactions and cascades: a review', Earth system
- 3198 dynamics [Preprint]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.5194/esd-15-41-2024.
- 3199 Xia, L. et al. (2016) 'Stratospheric sulfate geoengineering could enhance the terrestrial photosynthesis
- 3200 rate', Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 16(3), pp. 1479–1489.
- 3201 Xie, M. et al. (2022) 'Impacts of three types of solar geoengineering on the Atlantic Meridional
- 3202 Overturning Circulation', Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 22(7), pp. 4581–4597.
- 3203 Yang, B. et al. (2022) 'An elevation change dataset in Greenland ice sheet from 2003 to 2020 using
- 3204 satellite altimetry data', Big Earth Data, pp. 1–18.
- 3205 Zanchettin, D. et al. (2014) 'Inter-hemispheric asymmetry in the sea-ice response to volcanic forcing
- 3206 simulated by MPI-ESM (COSMOS-Mill), Earth system dynamics, 5(1), pp. 223–242.
- 3207 Zarnetske, P.L. et al. (2021) 'Potential ecological impacts of climate intervention by reflecting sunlight
- 3208 to cool Earth', Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America,
- 3209 118(15). Available at: https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1921854118.

- 3210 Zekollari, H., Huss, M. and Farinotti, D. (2019) 'Modelling the future evolution of glaciers in the
- 3211 European Alps under the EURO-CORDEX RCM ensemble'. The cryosphere, 13(4), pp. 1125-1146.
- Zemp, D.C. et al. (2017) 'Self-amplified Amazon forest loss due to vegetation-atmosphere feedbacks'. 3212
- 3213 Nature communications, 8, p. 14681.
- 3214 Zemp. M. et al. (2019) 'Global glacier mass changes and their contributions to sea-level rise from 1961
- 3215 to 2016'. Nature, 568(7752), pp. 382-386.
- 3216 Zhang, T., Osterkamp, T.E. and Stamnes, K. (1997) 'Effects of climate on the active layer and
- 3217 permafrost on the north slope of Alaska, U.s.a', Permafrost and Periglacial Processes, 8(1), pp. 45-67.
- 3218 Zhang, Z., Jones, A. and James C., C.M. (2017) 'Impacts of stratospheric aerosol geoengineering
- 3219 strategy on Caribbean coral reefs', International Journal of Climate Change Strategies and
- 3220 Management, 10(4), pp. 523-532.
- 3221 Zhao, L. et al. (2017) 'Glacier evolution in high-mountain Asia under stratospheric sulfate aerosol
- 3222 injection geoengineering', Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 17(11), pp. 6547-6564.
- Zhou, S. et al. (2023) 'Slowdown of Antarctic Bottom Water export driven by climatic wind and sea-ice
- 3223 3224 changes', Nature climate change, 13(7), pp. 701-709.
- 3226 3227 Whitehead, P. G., Barbour, E., Futter, M. N., Sarkar, S., Rodda, H., Caesar, J., Butterfield, D., Jin, L.,
- Sinha, R., Nicholls, R., and Salehin, M.: Impacts of climate change and socio-economic scenarios on
- 3228 flow and water quality of the Ganges, Brahmaputra and Meghna (GBM) river systems; low flow and
- 3229 flood statistics, Environ. Sci. Process. Impacts, 17, 1057-1069, https://doi.org/10.1039/c4em00619d.
- 3230 2015.

3225

- 3231 Wise, M. G., Dowdeswell, J. A., Jakobsson, M., and Larter, R. D.: Evidence of marine ice-cliff instability
- 3232 in Pine Island Bay from iceberg-keel plough marks, Nature, 550, 506-510,
- 3233 https://doi.org/10.1038/nature24458, 2017.
- 3234 Wunderling, N., Winkelmann, R., Rockström, J., Loriani, S., Armstrong McKay, D. I., Ritchie, P. D. L.,
- 3235 Sakschewski, B., and Donges, J. F.: Global warming overshoots increase risks of climate tipping
- 3236 cascades in a network model, Nat. Clim. Chang., 13, 75-82, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-022-
- 3237 01545-9, 2022a.
- 3238 Wunderling, N., Staal, A., Sakschewski, B., Hirota, M., Tuinenburg, O. A., Donges, J. F., Barbosa, H.
- 3239 M. J., and Winkelmann, R.: Recurrent droughts increase risk of cascading tipping events by outpacing
- 3240 adaptive capacities in the Amazon rainforest, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 119, e2120777119,
- 3241 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.2120777119, 2022b.
- 3242 Wunderling, N., von der Heydt, A. S., Aksenov, Y., Barker, S., Bastiaansen, R., Brovkin, V., Brunetti,
- 3243 M., Couplet, V., Kleinen, T., Lear, C., Lohmann, J., Roman-Cuesta, R., Sinet, S., Swingedouw, D.,
- 3244 Winkelmann, R., Anand, P., Barichivich, J., Bathiany, S., Baudena, M., Bruun, J., Chiessi, C., Coxall,
- 3245 H., Docquier, D., Donges, J., Falkena, S. K. J., Klose, A., Obura, D., Rocha, J., Rynders, S., Steinert,

- 3246 N. J., and Willeit, M.: Climate tipping point interactions and cascades: a review, Earth Syst. Dyn.,
- 3247 https://doi.org/10.5194/esd-15-41-2024, 2024.
- 3248 Xia, L., Robock, A., Tilmes, S., and Neely, R. R., III: Stratospheric sulfate geoengineering could
- enhance the terrestrial photosynthesis rate, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 16, 1479–1489,
- 3250 <u>https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-1479-2016, 2016.</u>
- 3251 Xie, M., Moore, J. C., Zhao, L., Wolovick, M., and Muri, H.: Impacts of three types of solar
- 3252 geoengineering on the Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 22, 4581-
- 3253 4597, https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-22-4581-2022, 2022.
- 3254 Yang, B., Liang, S., Huang, H., and Li, X.: An elevation change dataset in Greenland ice sheet from
- 3255 2003 to 2020 using satellite altimetry data, Big Earth Data, 1–18,
- 3256 https://doi.org/10.1080/20964471.2022.2116796, 2022.
- 3257 Zanchettin, D., Bothe, O., Timmreck, C., Bader, J., Beitsch, A., Graf, H.-F., Notz, D., and Jungclaus, J.
- 3258 H.: Inter-hemispheric asymmetry in the sea-ice response to volcanic forcing simulated by MPI-ESM
- 3259 (COSMOS-Mill), Earth Syst. Dyn., 5, 223–242, https://doi.org/10.5194/esd-5-223-2014, 2014.
- 3260 Zarnetske, P. L., Gurevitch, J., Franklin, J., Groffman, P. M., Harrison, C. S., Hellmann, J. J., Hoffman,
- F. M., Kothari, S., Robock, A., Tilmes, S., Visioni, D., Wu, J., Xia, L., and Yang, C.-E.: Potential
- ecological impacts of climate intervention by reflecting sunlight to cool Earth, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.
- 3263 S. A., 118, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1921854118, 2021.
- 3264 Zekollari, H., Huss, M., and Farinotti, D.: Modelling the future evolution of glaciers in the European Alps
- 3265 under the EURO-CORDEX RCM ensemble, Cryosphere, 13, 1125–1146, https://doi.org/10.5194/tc-13-
- 3266 1125-2019, 2019.
- 3267 Zemp, D. C., Schleussner, C.-F., Barbosa, H. M. J., Hirota, M., Montade, V., Sampaio, G., Staal, A.,
- Wang-Erlandsson, L., and Rammig, A.: Self-amplified Amazon forest loss due to vegetation-
- 3269 atmosphere feedbacks, Nat. Commun., 8, 14681, https://doi.org/10.1038/ncomms14681, 2017.
- 3270 Zemp, M., Huss, M., Thibert, E., Eckert, N., McNabb, R., Huber, J., Barandun, M., Machguth, H.,
- Nussbaumer, S. U., Gärtner-Roer, I., Thomson, L., Paul, F., Maussion, F., Kutuzov, S., and Cogley, J.
- 3272 G.: Global glacier mass changes and their contributions to sea-level rise from 1961 to 2016, Nature,
- 3273 568, 382–386, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-019-1071-0, 2019.
- 3274 Zhang, T., Osterkamp, T. E., and Stamnes, K.: Effects of climate on the active layer and permafrost on
- 3275 the north slope of Alaska, U.s.a, Permafrost Periglacial Processes, 8, 45–67,
- 3276 https://doi.org/10.1002/(sici)1099-1530(199701)8:1<45::aid-ppp240>3.0.co;2-k, 1997.
- 3277 Zhang, Z., Jones, A., and James C., C. M.: Impacts of stratospheric aerosol geoengineering strategy
- 3278 on Caribbean coral reefs, International Journal of Climate Change Strategies and Management, 10,
- 3279 523–532, https://doi.org/10.1108/IJCCSM-05-2017-0104, 2017.
- 3280 Zhao, L., Yang, Y., Cheng, W., Ji, D., and Moore, J. C.: Glacier evolution in high-mountain Asia under
- stratospheric sulfate aerosol injection geoengineering, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 17, 6547–6564,

Zhou, S., Meijers, A. J. S., Meredith, M. P., Abrahamsen, E. P., Holland, P. R., Silvano, A.	A Sallán I
B., and Østerhus, S.: Slowdown of Antarctic Bottom Water export driven by climatic wind	
changes, Nat. Clim. Chang., 13, 701–709, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-023-01695-4,	

https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-6547-2017, 2017.